The
Mellett and Hickman Families
of Henry County, Indiana

Volume 1
THE MELLETT AND HICKMAN FAMILIES OF HENRY COUNTY, INDIANA

by Franklin Miller, Jr.

Volume 1
Family origins
Early history

Name______________________________

Code______________________________

References: Volume 1, page__________
Volume 2, page__________
The family data in this book are as complete and accurate as is humanly possible. The historical material has come from family tradition and from sources given in the text. Information about the current and recent generations has come, wherever possible, directly from the persons involved. The author has done his best, over a period of over 40 years, to contact every living descendant of John Mellett, Sr. and Joshua Hickman. Nevertheless, the author cannot assume legal responsibility for the accuracy of the facts here presented, although he believes them to be correct.

It is inevitable that mistakes and typographical errors have crept into a work of this magnitude. Please send additions or corrections to the author.

This book was manufactured in the United States of America by Braun-Brumfield, Inc., Box 1203, Ann Arbor, MI 48106. The author thanks J. Richard Mellett, President of the company, for a job well done.
DEDICATION

This family history is dedicated to the living memory of two early workers who loved their family, gathered the records, and laid a foundation for that which is yet to come.

Josinah Van Meter Hickman Koons  Effie Jane Johnson Bolton

Sometimes .... (we) walk through the cemetery. It is a lovely place, small and familiar. We pay our respects to our parents, to our aunts and uncles, to our children. A family is a river; some of it has passed on and more is to come, and nothing is still, because we all move along, day by day, toward our destination. We both feel joy in our hearts when we kneel on the grass before the stones and say a prayer.

Robert Coles
PREFACE

In the period 1795-1825, several families living near what is now Fairmont, West Virginia were closely related by ties of religion, friendship and marriage. This book is about the descendants of John Mellett, Sr. (c1745-1790), who married Sarah Suter and had 5 children, 27 grandchildren; and of Elder Joshua Hickman (1766-1842), who married Josinah Van Meter and had 12 children, 98 grandchildren. While still in Virginia, the Mellett and Hickman children and grandchildren married members of the families of Veach, Reed, Johnson, Moore, Williams, Perfect, Dodd, and Ice; they were Baptists and farmers. My own great-great-grandfather was John Mellett, who married Mary Ann Hickman.

In the years 1826-1833, one by one, the families moved to Henry County, Indiana. The first to go were Jesse Mellett and his sons-in-law Thomas Veach and John Reed. Each family traveled by flatboat along the Monongahela River to the Ohio, then all the way to Cincinnati where they sold the boat, bought or built a wagon, hitched up the horses they had brought with them from Virginia. They struck out along the Conner Trail to settle in Prairie Township of northern Henry County, between New Castle and Muncie. Here the land was fertile and the pioneer families could grow and prosper. They founded a church (near the present Mt. Summit, Ind.); the graveyard with so many of our ancestors in it is still attractive and well-kept. By 1833 the exodus was complete; not a single descendant of John Mellett or Joshua Hickman remained in western Virginia. Most of my grandmother's generation were born in East Central Indiana; but the third Hickman child, Catherine Hickman, married Robert Perfect in Virginia, stayed in Indiana until about 1850, then moved to Iowa. The descendants of the Perfect branch of the family are scattered through the midwest, especially Iowa, Kansas, and Oklahoma. The fourth Hickman child, Jacob Van Meter Hickman, moved on in 1833 to La Porte County, Indiana, where his descendants are numerous. American families are now much more mobile, of course, and we have cousins in all 50 states of the Union and in six foreign countries.

In Part II of this Volume 1 is given what is known of the earliest origins of the Mellett and Hickman families, and also the origins of the allied families which "married in" to the Mellett and Hickman children during the Western Virginia days -- Glasscock, Veach, Bowman, Beavers, Cochran, Moore, Ice, and others. In Part III of this Volume 1 is material about early days in Indiana, and in Part IV are summaries of each family to about 1890, with many photographs.

Volume 2 contains a listing of all the known descendants of John Mellett, Sr. and of Joshua Hickman, with occupations and addresses where known. The descendants and their spouses -- over 11,000 names -- are listed in several indexes (each covering a substantial family group). There is also an address list arranged by zip codes, to encourage contact between families that may be in the same geographical area.
Acknowledgements

A family history such as this one could never be brought to completion without the dedicated work of countless persons, and it is obviously impossible to name all the many cousins who have supplied information. Special thanks are given to the following, who have given broad assistance with regard to their own family lines:


Finally, I express my appreciation of the fine response from over two thousand family members who answered requests for information, and to all those who kindly lent photographs for use in this book. The names of over 11,000 descendants (including spouses) of John Mellett, Sr. and Joshua Hickman are listed, and it is for them -- the family -- that this book has been prepared as a work of love and affection.

Franklin Miller, Jr.
Box 313
Gambier, Ohio 43022
August, 1974
THE MELLETT AND HICKMAN FAMILIES OF HENRY COUNTY, INDIANA
VOLUME 1

PREFACE AND ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

PART I. INTRODUCTION
1. How to Use This Book ................................................. 9
   Family Record
   Ancestry Chart
2. Genesis of a Family History ........................................ 13
   Scope of the Work
   The Numbering System
   The 27 Grandchildren of John Mellett, Sr. and Sarah Suter
   The 98 Grandchildren of Joshua Hickman and Josiah Van Meter

PART II. THE FAMILIES IN VIRGINIA
3. The Monongahela Valley ............................................. 26
4. The Gathering of the Families ..................................... 33
   Rendezvous in Virginia (Map)
   Ties of Marriage (Chart)
5. Mellett Family Origins .............................................. 46
   Suter Family Origins
   Glasscock Family Origins
6. Veach Family Origins ................................................ 74
   Bowman, Beavers and Cochran Family Origins
7. Hickman Family Origins .............................................. 99
   Trammell Family Origins
   Van Meter Family Origins
8. Moore and Thomas Family Origins ................................ 135
9. Ice Family Origins ................................................... 138

PART III. THE FAMILIES MOVE TO INDIANA
10. Exodus to Prairie Township ........................................ 155
11. The Lebanon Churches .............................................. 162
12. A New Generation Grows Up in Indiana .......................... 168
PART IV. THE FAMILIES SPREAD OUT

13. Jesse Mellett (M1) married Judith Glasscock ........................................ 181
14. Arthur Mellett (M2) married Leanna Glasscock ....................................... 201
15. John Mellett (M3) married Mary Ann Hickman (H5) .................................. 205
16. William Mellett (M4) unmarried .............................................................. 224
17. Elizabeth Mellett (M5) married Aquilla Barrett ........................................ 225
18. Rebecca Hickman (H1) married Abel Williams .......................................... 226
19. Catherine Hickman (H3) married Robert Perfect ........................................ 236
20. Jacob Van Meter Hickman (H4) married Rachel Coplin ................................. 248
21. Elcie Hickman (H6) married James Dodd .................................................. 256
22. Sarah Hickman (H8) married Jesse Ice ...................................................... 260
23. Joshua Lewis Hickman (H9) married Juliet Moore ..................................... 272
24. Cynthia Hickman (HA) married John Glasscock Mellett (M22) ..................... 278
25. Ezekiel Trammel Hickman (HB) married three times .................................. 280
26. William H. Hickman (HC) married Clarissa Williams .................................. 282

POSTSCRIPT ........................................................................................................ 291

INDEX TO VOLUME 1 .......................................................................................... 292

VOLUME 2

List of Indexes

M111
M112 through M116
M12 through M16
M2
M3 (all except M39); M4 and M5
M39
H1
H3 (all except H35)
H35
H4
H6
H8
H9, HB, HC

The Family -- 11,000 names
Address List arranged by Zip Codes -- 2400 addresses
Use this page for births, marriages and deaths that occur in 1974 and later. Additional blank pages are at the end of this Volume. See page _____ of Volume 2 for earlier records.

FAMILY RECORD
PART I. INTRODUCTION

CHAPTER 1 HOW TO USE THIS BOOK

Make a Record of Your Code: First of all, the owner of this book should find his or her listing in the genealogy section (Vol. 2) and write the code number, beginning with M or H, on the title page for future reference. (See page 17 for an explanation of the numbering system.) The address label on the package gives the code number of the person to whom the book was shipped, either yourself or a close relative.

The early generations of your own particular family are in Part IV of Vol. 1 -- use the first two symbols of the code (for example M3, H4, etc.) to determine the proper chapter. This page reference can also be entered on the title page for future reference.

Family Record: A page is provided for you to use in continuing your own family record of births, marriages and deaths as they occur in the future. This is the type of record kept in the Family Bibles of many of our ancestors.

Address List: Look up your own zip code in the address list at the end of Vol. 2. You may find some "unknown cousins" living nearby.

Ancestry Chart: A two-page form is given on the next pages on which you can make a chart for your own direct line. Information in this book will allow you to trace at least one of your ancestral lines back to before 1700. Use information in the FAMILY ORIGINS chapters for the earliest ancestors, and use the computer printout in Vol. 2 for the later generations down to yourself. Unless your parents were cousins (which is rare) this leaves half of your ancestors for you to work out on your own. It should be a challenge to fill in as many names as possible, on both sides of the family. ... See page 12 for suggestions on how to complete the ancestry chart.
Use these spaces to carry back up to four lines from first column (indicate by circled letters)
It is probably best to make a rough draft in pencil before making the permanent record in the book. The genealogical societies and patriotic societies would want a great deal of information: complete dates and places of birth, marriage, death and burial. However, there is not room on this chart for much more than the names and (for the more recent generations) year of birth and death and perhaps place of residence. Even so, very small handwriting is called for! Let this chart serve as an outline, to give an over-all view of your ancestral "tree".

Enter your own name as No. 1; your father is No. 2 and your mother is No. 3. Note that each person's father bears an even number, twice that of his child, and the mother has the next larger (odd) number. All the male ancestors at the top of each column bear the same surname as your own. ... The number at the top of each column is also the number of ancestors in that generation; you have 8 great-grandparents, 16 great-great-grandparents, and so on.

You can probably trace only a few of your lines beyond the "32" generation of your great-great-great-grandparents. Provision is made for extending any 4 of these lines for 3 more generations. As an example from the author's own ancestry, the line of Josiah Van Meter is extended using A, and extension B is used to extend her great-grandfather, John Van Meter.

Other lines that can be extended in similar fashion are those of Joshua Hickman, Thomas Veach, Sarah Suter, John Glasscock, Andrew Ice; data for these extensions can be found in various FAMILY ORIGIN chapters of this book.

If you wish to include your spouse's ancestry on the same chart as your own, then you should use one of your children as No. 1.
CHAPTER 2 GENESIS OF A FAMILY HISTORY

It was in about 1930, when I was 18 years old, that my interest in family history was awakened through contact with my maternal grandmother, Fronie Mellette Barnes. This remarkable woman, then 83 years old, was born in 1847 in Indiana and had lived in Henry County until about 1856 when her father, Luther C. Mellette, removed to St. Joseph, Ill. (near Urbana). She told of the great prairies of that state, and of being taken by horseback by her father to hear Abraham Lincoln debate Stephen Douglas. At 17 she went (alone!) by steamboat and coach to visit her older sister in Arkansas, where she met and married the lawyer Thomas H. Barnes. My mother was born in Ft. Smith, Ark. in 1883 and my own birth in 1912 was in St. Louis, where my father was a lawyer, judge, and circuit attorney.

Although Grandmother lived in Indiana for only about 10 girlhood years, she placed great value on her family there. She visited during the War years, even went to school in New Castle in 1864-65 when in her teens, and she kept in touch with her family. In later years she was well known to her own generation. It was a close-knit family, with many double cousins, and with aunts and uncles related to her both by blood and by marriage. For example, her father's sister Cynthia Mellett married her mother's brother James T. Moore, and her aunt Juliet Moore married her father's uncle Joshua L. Hickman. We should note here that the name is spelled Mellett by most of the descendants; the final "e" was added, presumably to ensure a "correct" accent on the final syllable, by Luther, by his brother Jesse Gos Mellette, and by the children of the preacher-farmer Charles Mellett. One of those children was little "Cal" Mellett (Arthur Calvin Mellette) who was grandmother's double cousin and childhood playmate. He was her first cousin on the Moore side, and her second cousin on the Mellett side. He later was the first elected governor of the state of South Dakota. A few others, notably Lowell Luther Mellette (son of Charles' brother John Glasscock Mellett) added the final "e"; most of the Melletts pronounce the name with the accent on the second
syllable, although in some families it is pronounced with the first syllable accented.

As a young student of mathematics, I was fascinated by the task of putting all this down in an ordered form, and so grandmother and I worked together on a family tree in the years 1930 to 1941. Fortunately, she had in her possession a chart drawn up about 1910 by her cousin, Josinah Van Meter Hickman Koons, wife of a judge in Muncie, Ind. With this as a start, and with the energetic help of cousin Effie Johnson Bolton, granddaughter of her aunt Kitty Mellett, we worked up reasonably complete family trees for the Mellett and Hickman descendants. From this period of time I have preserved some 300 letters received from cousins all over the country. By 1937 I was married and just starting a teaching career as instructor in physics at Rutgers University in New Jersey. In 1941 grandmother died, at age 93, the war intervened, and I discontinued the work because of lack of time. In 1948 I came to Kenyon College at Gambier, Ohio, where I have taught physics for more than a quarter of a century and am now nearing retirement. My dear wife Libuse Lukas Miller died in 1973; our son Franklin Miller 3rd is a teacher and film director at the University of Iowa. I have two fine grandsons.

The next phase of activity was made possible by that modern miracle -- the computer. In 1969 our college acquired an IBM-1130 computer which was available at no cost for my own work after hours. This made genealogy into a feasible hobby. In the old days, a new stencil had to be cut for a whole page whenever there was a change or addition for even a single line. Now, I merely punch up a new IBM card and drop it into the file. The data on our Mellett and Hickman families are stored on some 16,000 punched cards containing names, dates, occupations, addresses for each known descendant. The computer programs, which I wrote for the purpose, give a printout that can be personalized for any given person. For example, I can ask the computer to print all the 2nd cousins of M1293, or to print all the 3rd cousins of H85231. The computer keeps track of the generations and prints them out in properly indented columns. The nice thing about the system is that it is perpetually up-to-date, since new information can be inserted at any time. The computer can also prepare an alphabetized index of names -- very helpful when
over 10,000 cousins are involved. I have a special file of cards for current addresses of heads-of-families (2400 families) which is used to prepare the address list in Vol. 2, also to prepare shipping labels for mailing out the books.

Of course, in the 40 years since 1930 many families had moved and by 1970 were "lost". If a cousin was a farmer 40 years ago, or lived in a small town with other cousins near by, it was relatively easy to regain contact. But families that were in the cities in 1930 or 1940 are more mobile, and harder to trace. Many of the addresses that I had and corresponded with in the 1930's are no longer good and it is something like detective work to find these cousins again. Then, too, more than a generation has elapsed, with marriages, deaths, and many births.

The scope of the work

My interest has always been in the living cousins that I can meet, talk with, write to, and learn to know as members of our family. Thus I have limited my work to a simple goal: to get in touch with every living descendant of two of my grandmother's Henry County ancestors. These are the families of John Mellett, Sr. (married Sarah Suter), who is designated as "M", and that of Joshua Hickman (married Josinah Van Meter), who is designated as "H". This is not a small task -- John Mellett had 27 grandchildren (one of them was grandmother's father Luther C. Mellett), and Joshua Hickman had 98 grandchildren (of whom Luther Mellett was one). Altogether, I am tracing the descendants of 112 different persons who were first cousins of my great-grandfather or were his brothers and sisters -- plus his own descendants, of course. Although some died in infancy, and others went westward and dropped out of sight, it is still a formidable task.

The remote ancestry of these families is, of course, of very great interest. This sort of genealogical work requires much searching of old wills, deeds, church records, etc., even old "ear books" where the markings of cattle, swine and horses are recorded. Others can and have done this better than T. In particular, I am indebted
to the late Effie J. Bolton and her daughter Mabel Albertsen for much work on the colonial-period Hickmans and Van Meters; to James T. Van Meter of Arlington, Va. (a descendant of Josinah's uncle); to Helen Currie and Florence Baker of California for their continuing study of the Van Meter and other material; to Damon Veach of Texas and Mazie Garver of Marshall, Ill. for early Veach material, transmitted to them by some very distant cousins in the far west; to Coburn Williams for help with the Glasscock origins. A great deal of very valuable information has been uncovered by Mrs. W. H. Schmidt, a genealogist of Alexandria, Va. The origins of John Mellett, Sr. are not yet fully documented. In various chapters of this book I give accounts of the origins of the various families. I am glad to receive help from others in tracing these origins, but am primarily concerning myself with the more limited goal of tracing the descendants of the two families of Mellett and Hickman.

Explanation of Cousin Relationships

Many people ask how cousin relationships are "figured". As you know, first cousins (also called "own cousins") have parents who are brothers, or sisters, or brother and sister. Think of it another way: two first cousins have the same grandparents on one side of the family. Now if X and Y are first cousins, their children are second cousins of each other. These second cousins have a pair of great-grandparents in common. The children of two second cousins are third cousins of each other; they have a pair of great-great-grandparents in common. And so forth.

First cousin once removed refers to someone not in your own generation. If your first cousin has a child, that child is your first cousin once removed; and would be a second cousin of your child.

Double cousins are cousins on both sides. If the Smith brothers marry the Jones sisters, their children are double first cousins. They have all four grandparents in common, not just two as for ordinary cousins. In fact, they share all ancestors except for mother and father.
The Numbering System

To keep track of literally thousands of descendants, I use a simple numbering system that I first devised in 1930. This is possible because I am limiting the genealogical table to descendants of just two ancestors who lived during and just after the Revolution. The code number always starts either with "M" -- for John Mellett, Sr., or with "H" -- for Joshua Hickman. Each child's code number is the same as his parent's, with an added digit to indicate the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, .... child. Thus if a cousin's code is M394, his children are numbered M3941, M3942, M3943, etc. This is an "open ended" system -- there is always a number available for any child, in any generation. You can easily trace the cousin back through parent, grandparent, etc., by inspecting his code number. I will use my grandmother's family as an example to illustrate the system.

   m. Mary Ann Hickman (she was H5)
   M31. Catherine Mellett -- 1st child of M3 (my grandmother's aunt)
      m. John Foster Johnson -- 12 children
   M32. French Mellett -- 2nd child of M3
   M33. Rufus Mellett -- 3rd child of M3 (my grandmother's uncle)
      m. Viretta Howard -- 4 children
   M34. Luther Charles Mellette -- 4th child of M3 (my grandmother's father)
      m. Adeline Elizabeth Moore -- 7 children

   M344. Sophronia Mellette -- 4th child of M34 (my grandmother)
      m. Thomas Harris Barnes
      M3441. Elizabeth Mellette Barnes -- 1st child of M344 (my aunt)
         m. Charles Blackwell Eads -- 3 children
      M3442. Adelyn Mize Barnes
         m. George Coleman Bushnell
      M3443. Thomas Harris Barnes, Jr.
      M3444. Maude Barnes
         m. Franklin Miller
         M34441. Franklin Miller, Jr.
         M34442. Henry Ardeen Miller
         M34443. Katherine Barnes Miller
      M3445. Katherine Barnes
         m. Stephen Miller Williams, Jr. -- 2 children
      M345. Josiah Moore Hickman Mellette -- 5th child of M34
         m. Dora Lewis -- 3 children

   M35. Sarah Mellett -- 5th child of M3 (my grandmother's aunt)
      m. Isaac Julian Harvey -- 10 children

   etc.
There are now many descendants in the 10th generation, and at least one (Heather Reena Cox) in the 11th generation, born July 10, 1973. Several of the 4th generation of Hickmans are still living (1974) including H483. Mayme Hickman of La Porte, Indiana (born 1881) and HC42. Bernece ('Bun') Hickman Ream of Muncie, Indiana (born 1880), also three children of HC9, William Henry Hickman.

In large families, the letters A, B, C, D, E, F represent the 10th, 11th, 12th, 13th, 14th, and 15th child. Thus M3D is the 13th child of M3; if written as M313 it would be confused with the 3rd child of M31. Similarly, Bun Hickman Ream (HC42) is the 2nd child of the 4th child of the 12th child of Joshua Hickman.

Sometimes a child's parents each have a number, as when a Mellett descendant marries a Hickman descendant, or in case of a marriage between cousins. In such cases, the father's number is used in assigning numbers to the children.
MELLETT FAMILY

John Mellett, Sr. and Sarah Suter had 27 grandchildren:

M1. Jesse Mellett (1774-1846)
   m. Judith Glasscock (1772-1866) her sister Leanna m. Arthur Mellett (M2)
M11. Ankah Mellett (1799-1880)
   m. Thomas Veach (1797-1879) -- 7 ch.
M12. Margaret Mellett (1803-1878)
   m. John Reed (1801-1883) -- 10 ch.
M13. William Mellett (1806-1900)
   m. Julia Ann Bowen (b. 1826 or 1827) -- 4 ch.
M14. Elizabeth Mellett
   m. Daniel Hoffman -- 1 son
M15. John Mellett (1811-1859)
   m(1). Ruth Veach (d. 1841) -- 1 son. Her bro. Jonathan m. Susan Mellett (M16)
   m(2). Sarah (Reeder) Murphy (1809-1883) -- 4 ch.
M16. Susan Mellett (1815-1882)
   m. Jonathan Veach -- 10 ch. His sister Ruth m. John Mellett (M15)

M2. Arthur Mellett (1777-1853)
   m. Leanna Glasscock (1779-1862) Her sister Judith m. Jesse Mellett (M1)
   m. Mary Moore (1814-1882) Her bro. James m. M36; her sister Adeline m. M34;
   her sister Juliet m. H9; her sister Ann m. M22. -- 5 ch.
M22. John Glasscock Mellett (1803-1858)
   m(1). Cynthia Hickman (1806-1853) (she is HA in Hickman family) -- 10 ch.
   m(2). Ann (Moore) Swafford (1811-1890) -- m. late in life. Her bro. James
   m. M36; her sister Adeline m. M34; her sister Juliet m. H9; her sister
   Mary m. M21.
M23. Aletha Mellett (1806-1889) unm.
M24. Elizabeth Mellett (1809-1876)
   m. Rezin H. Powers -- 1 son (He later m. wid. of M121)

M3. John Mellett (1778-1838)
   m. Mary Ann Hickman (1796-1853) (Hickman family, H5)
M31. Catherine Mellett (1812-1853)
   m. John Foster Johnson (1800-1881) -- 12 ch.
M32. French Mellett (1814-1814)
M33. Rufus Mellett (1815-1867) went west
   m. Viretta Howard (b. c1822) -- 4 ch.
M34. Luther Charles Mellette (1817-1871) farmer in Ind. and Ill.
   m. Adeline Elizabeth Moore (1819-1897) -- 7 ch. Her bro. m. M36, and
   her sisters m. H9, M21, and M22.
M35. Sarah Mellett (1819-1891)
   m. Isaac Julian Harvey (1816-1899) went to Cal. in 1852 -- 10 ch.
M36. Cynthia Ann Mellett (1821-1893)
   m. James Thomas Moore (1816-1889) -- 5 ch. His sister Adeline m. M34;
   his sister Juliet m. H9; his sister Mary m. M21; his sister Ann m. M22.

(M3 line continued on next page)
M37. Joshua Hickman Mellett (1824-1898)  
m. Catherine Shroyer (1829-1898) -- 5 ch.  
M38. Josinah Mellett (1826-1850)  
m. William Kinsey -- 2 ch. His bro. Joseph m. Josinah Ice (H84)  
m. Mary Ann Taylor (1832-1892) -- 11 ch.  
M3A. Jacob Van Meter Mellett (1830-1833)  
M3B. William Hickman Mellett (1832-1851) studied law; unm.  
M3C. Elizabeth Mellett (1836-1919)  
M3D. John Arthur Mellett (1838-1839)  

M4. William Mellett (d. 1855, age 73) unm.  

M5. Elizabeth Mellett (d. 1847 in her 49th yr, acc. to tombstone)  
m. Aquilla Barrett (c.1799-1856)  
M51. John Mellett Barrett (1825-1850) unm.  
M52. William D. Barrett (1826-1855) unm.  
M53. Sarah Barrett (1829-1907)  
m. George Witter Miller (1827-1908) -- 2 ch. Carriage maker, Indianapolis  

HICKMAN FAMILY  

Joshua Hickman and Josinah Van Meter had 12 children, and a total of 98 grandchildren:  

H1. Rebecca Hickman (1787-1866)  
m. Abel Williams (1774-1847) His niece Clarissa Williams m. Wm. H. Hickman (HC)  
H11. William Hickman Williams (1804-1876) an M.D.  
m(1). Rebecca Strawn -- 8 ch.  
m(2). Mehala Summers De Witte  
H12. Joshua L. Williams (1806-1836)  
H13. Josinah Williams (b. 1808)  
m. Absolum Knotts -- 5 ch.  
H14. Hannah Williams (1810-1851)  
m. John Rutledge (1801-1889) -- 9 ch.  
H15. Jacob Van Meter Williams (1813-1820)  
H16. Lewis Williams (1815-1816)  
H17. Van B. Williams (1818-1842) prob. unm.  
H18. Catherine Hickman Williams (1819-1888)  
m. Joseph Samuel Buckles (1819-1897) Judge in Muncie. -- 8 ch.  
H19. Alice Ann Williams (b. 1821)  
m. Amzie (or Joseph) Condit -- 2 ch.  
H1A. Sarah Ann Williams (1823-1913)  
m. Samuel Kennedy Jennings Collins (1812-1871) an M.D. in Ills. -- 11 ch.  
H1B. David Lyle Williams (1826-1865/6)  
m. Ann Abigail Gough (1836-1911) -- 2 ch.  

20
H2. Lewis Hickman (1789- ) d. young

H3. Catherine Hickman (1791-1849)  
m. Robert Perfect in 1809 in Va.  
H31. George Washington Perfect (1813-1902) lived in Kansas  
m. Mary Howell (1815-1907) -- 9 ch.  
H32. Joshua Hickman Perfect (1814-1882) Descendants mostly in Iowa and far west.  
m(1). Sarah Jane Shields (d.1843) -- 3 ch.  
m(2). Nancy Maria Shields (1824-1906) -- 12 ch. sister of Sarah Jane  
H33. Rebecca Perfect (b.1818)  
m. Thomas R. McGeath (1819-1879) -- 8 ch.  
H34. Cassandra Perfect (b.1821)  
m. Stephen Chenoweth -- 5 ch.  
m. Archibald McVicker (1814-1889) Descendants in Iowa, Okla. and far west  
H36. John Perfect (b. 1826) lived at Montpelier, Ind.  
m. Sallie --- or Lib --- 4 ch.  
H37. Josinah Perfect (b.1831)  
m. Elijah Twible -- no heirs  
H38. Rachel Perfect  
m. ----- Porter -- no heirs

H4. Jacob Van Meter Hickman (1793-1869) settled in La Porte Co., Ind.  
m. Rachel Coplin (1803-1876)  
H41. Benjamin Hickman (1822-1833)  
H42. Joshua Lewis Hickman (1824-1844) unm.  
H43. William Godolphus Hickman (1827-1869)  
m. America E. Thornton (d.1908) -- 4 ch.  
H44. (Frederick) Mortimer Hickman (1829-1885)  
m(1). Lucinda Margaret Thornton -- 4 ch.  
m(2). Elizabeth Lowery (1862-1936) -- 5 ch.  
H45. Joseph Mount Hickman (1832-1901)  
m. Josephine Hopkins (1835-1921) his 1st cousin on Coplin side -- 2 ch.  
H46. Josinah Elizabeth Hickman (1835-1907)  
m. William P. Ireland (1830-1891) -- 1 son d. inf.  
H47. Sophronia Jane Hickman (1837-1903)  
m(1). J. J. Drummond an M.D.  
m(2). James S. Clawson (1821-1894) -- 2 ch. He was widower of Sophronia Hickman's first cousin Mary Ann Ice (H81).  
H48. Edgar Wilson Hickman (1841-1928)  
m. Sarah Jane Downing (1841-1907) -- 3 ch. (sister of wife of H4A)  
H49. Mary Helen Hickman (1843-1888)  
m. Henry Pettit -- no ch.  
H4A. Jacob Van Meter Hickman, Jr. (1846-1906)  
m. Harriet Ann Downing (1849-1922) -- 1 son (sister of wife of H48)  
H4B. Charles Albert Hickman (1849-1934)  
m(1). Clara Viola Hart -- had twins; the twins and mother died  
m(2). Sarah E. Hart (d.1935) no ch. (an older sister of Clara)
H5. Mary Ann Hickman (1796-1853)  
   m. John Mellett (1778-1838) (Mellett family, M3) Thus M3 is equivalent to H51, etc.  
M31. Catherine Mellett (1812-1853)  
   m. John Foster Johnson (1800-1881) — 12 ch.  
M32. French Mellett (1814-1814)  
M33. Rufus Mellett (1815-1867) went west  
   m. Viretta Howard (b. c1822) — 4 ch.  
M34. Luther Charles Mellette (1817-1871) farmer in Ind. and Ill.  
   m. Adeline Elizabeth Moore (1819-1897) — 7 ch. Her bro. m. M36, and her sisters m. H9, M21, and M22.  
M35. Sarah Mellett (1819-1891)  
   m. Isaac Julian Harvey (1816-1899) — 10 ch. went to Cal. in 1852  
M36. Cynthia Ann Mellett (1821-1893)  
   m. James Thomas Moore (1816-1889) — 5 ch. His sister Adeline m. M34; his sister Juliet m. H9; his sister Mary m. M21; his sister Ann m. M22.  
M37. Joshua Hickman Mellett (1824-1898)  
   m. Catherine Shroyer (1829-1898) — 5 ch.  
M38. Josiah Mellett (1826-1850)  
   m. William Kinsey — 2 ch. His bro. Joseph m. Josinah Ice (H84)  
   m. Mary Ann Taylor (1832-1892) — 11 ch.  
M3A. Jacob Van Meter Mellett (1830-1833)  
M3B. William Hickman Mellett (1832-1851) studied law; unm.  
M3C. Elizabeth Mellett (1836-1919)  
   m. William I. Haskit (1833-1901) — 3 ch. Druggist, Des Moines, Iowa  
M3D. John Arthur Mellett (1838-1839)  

H6. Elcie Hickman (1798-1865)  
   m. James Dodd (1779-1861)  
H61. Mahethalem Dodd (1817-1854)  
   m. Enos Strawn — 4 ch. descendants in Kansas and far west  
H62. Josiah Dodd (1818-1897)  
   m. Jehu Cain Medsker (1810-1892) — 14 ch. Meth. preacher, Kansas City  
H63. Joseph Dodd (b.1820)  
   m. Jane —— 4 ch.  
H64. Carson Dodd (b.1822)  
H65. Mary Ann Dodd (b.1825)  
   m. John Lamb — no ch.  
H66. Joshua Dodd (1827-1863)  
   m. Martha Remnek (1833-1903) — 5 ch.  
H67. John Allen Dodd (b.1829)  
   m. Lizzie Shepherd — 2 ch.  
H68. Sarah Ellen Dodd (1832-1889)  
   m. Benjamin Veach (1822-1897) — 10 ch. He was M12  
H69. William S. Dodd (b.1835)  
   m. Isabel Hyatt — no ch.  
H6A. Marshall Dodd (b.1837)  
   m. Kathryn Strawn — 4 ch.  
H6B. Rebecca Hickman Dodd (b.1839)  
   m. O.W.B. Huston — 5 ch.
H8. Sarah Hickman (1801-1877)
  m. Jesse Ice (1786-1863)
H81. Mary Ann Ice (1824-1866) -- 6 ch.
  m. James S. Clawson (1821-1894) he later m. Sophronia Hickman (H47)
H82. Andrew Jackson Ice (1826-1900)
  m(1). Rachel Clawson (1823-1856) -- 5 ch. (sister of James S. Clawson)
  m(2). Eliza C. Jones (1836-1888) -- 4 ch. (sister of wife of H86)
H83. Joshua Hickman Ice (1827-c1900) lived in Indian Territory (Oklahoma)
  m. Rebecca Hickman (1834-1906) -- 10 ch. (his cousin, see H81)
H84. Josiah Ice (1830-1871)
  m. Joseph Kinsey (1827-1899) -- 6 ch. (bro. of husb. of Josinah Mellett (M38)
H85. Ezekiel Trammel Ice (1832-1914)
  m(1). Rebecca Bohn (1840-1878) -- 5 ch.
  m(2). Hester Ann Mower Hickman -- no ch. (widow of Charles Hickman, H98)
H86. Frederick Mortimer Ice (1835-1912)
  m. Mary Elizabeth Jones (1839-1904) -- 8 ch. (sister of wife of H82)
H87. (Abel) William Ice (1837-1911) (Joe) lived in St. Louis
  m. Mary DuBois (1846-1933) -- 1 dau.
H88. Rebecca Ice (1839-1875)
  m. Joseph Williamson (1840-1825) -- 5 ch. He later m. Lee Kinsey (H841)
H89. Jesse Allen Ice (1841-1864) (Dick) -- killed in Civil War
H9A. Sarah Elizabeth Ice (1846-1932) (Sim) -- Hagerstown, Ind. -- 6 ch.
  m. Lewis Cass Allen (1846-1910) His bro. Thomas m. Mary Hickman (H922)

H9. Joshua Lewis Hickman (1804-1885)
  m. Juliet Moore (1809-1880) -- 8 ch. Her sister Ann m. M34; Mary m. M21;
  bro. James m. M36, sister Ann m. M22 late in life.
H91. Josiah Moore Hickman (1818-1909)
  m(1). Rachel Carmichael (1829-1861) -- 2 dau.
  m(2). Judith Veach (1829-1881) -- no ch. (she was M115)
H92. William Trammel Hickman (1830-1893)
  m. Susan Vance (1833-1915) -- 8 ch. Her bro. and sisters m. H95, HC1, M311
H93. Malinda Thomas Hickman (1833-1871) unm.
H94. Josinah Van Meter Hickman (1835-1879) (Sine)
  m. Robert Reeves (an M.D.) late in life -- no ch.
H95. James Thomas Hickman (1837-1921)
  m(1). Rosa Lee Vance (1850-1872) no ch. See H92, HC1, M312
  m(2). Judith A. Mellett (1842-1909) -- no ch. (she was M152)
H96. Lewis Joshua Hickman (1839-1918)
  m. Lovantia Catherine Black (1848-1933) -- 4 ch.
H97. Jacob Van Meter Hickman (1842-1905)
  m. Sarah A. Smith (d. 1901) -- no ch.
H98. Charles Mellett Hickman (1845-1877)
  m. Hester A. Mower (1850-1917) -- 2 ch. (she later m. Ezekiel T. Ice, H85)

HA. Cynthia Hickman (1806-1853)
  m. John Glasscock Mellett (1803-1858) He was M22 in the Mellett family;
  thus M221 is equivalent to HA1, etc.
M221. Edmund Trammel Mellett (1828-1898) M.D. in Iowa
  m. Elizabeth Jones (1827-1899) -- 6 ch. Her bro. Thomas m. M225
M222. Arthur Calvin Mellett (1829-1833)
M223. Joshua Hickman Mellett (1831-1904)
  m. Sophronia Kem (1839-1916) -- 1 son
(HA line continued on next page)
M224. Alcinda Mellett (b. 1833/34)  
   m. Madison Sharp -- 3 ch.
M225. Josinah Mellett (1836-1872)  
   m. Thomas B. Jones (1833-1914) -- 5 ch. (bro. of Elizabeth who m. M221)
M226. Leanna Mellett (d. 1866)  
   m. Samuel Kiser -- no ch.
M227. Elizabeth Mellett (b. 1840/41)  
   m. late in life, no ch.  
   m(1). William Brown  
   m(2). Jacob Swearingen
M228. Lowell Luther Mellette (1842-1923)  
   m. Anna A. Worth (1842-1927) -- 5 ch.
M229. Jacob Mellett  
   miner in Colorado  
   m. Adeline ---- 2 ch.
M22A. Rebecca A. Mellett (1847-1864) unm.

John Glasscock Mellett, widower of Cynthia Hickman, married late in life to Mrs. Ann Moore Swafford, sister of spouses of M34, M21, M39, and H9

HB. Ezekiel Trammel Hickman (1810-1870) (Tram)  
   m(1). Jemima Harvey (1809-1839)  
   m(2). Charlotte Howard (1819-1845)
HB1. Rebecca W. Hickman (1834-1906)  
   m. Josiah Hickman (1827-1900) -- 10 ch. (he was her cousin, H83)  
   m(2). Josinah Hickman (1841-1884)  
   m. Wallace Hibbits (1839-1925) -- 5 ch.
HB2. Viretta Hickman (b. c1843) unm.  
   m(3). Unity Upp (b. c1830)  
   m(4). Clara Maddy (1856-1938) -- 2 ch.
HB3. John Rea Hickman (d. 1937)  
   m. Ella Heady or Heddy -- 1 son
HB4. Mary K. Hickman (1855-1859) (Katie)

HC. William Hamon Hickman (1813-1873)  
   m. Clarissa Williams (1817-1881) (niece of Abel Williams, who married H1)
HC1. Rachel Ball Hickman (1838-1875)  
   m. William Henry Vance (1828-1905) (His sister Susan m. H92; his sister Rosa m. H95; his sister Mary m. M311) -- 6 ch.
HC2. David Williams Hickman (1842-1896)  
   m. Candice Asenath Wyman (1840-1920) -- 3 ch.
HC3. Josiah Van Meter Hickman (1843-1913) (Josie)  
   m. George Henry Koons (1848-1919) -- 4 ch.
HC4. Lewis Joshua Hickman (1845-1919)  
   m(1). Mary Virginia Bowers (1852-1890) -- 2 ch.  
   m(2). Mary Elizabeth Schull late in life -- no ch.
HC5. Rebecca Jane Hickman (1847-1898)  
   m. James Monroe Anderson -- no ch.
HC6. Clarissa Alcinda Hickman (1850-1904)  
   m. Mathias Decatur Poole -- 1 dau.
HC7. Francis Trammel Hickman (1853-1926)  
   m. Caroline Stewart (1856-1941) -- 3 ch.
HC8. Sarah Katherine Hickman (1855-1877) (Sallie K) unm.
HC9. William Henry Hickman (1859-1919)  
   m. Lydia Ann Davis (1871-1966) -- 4 ch.
A NOTE ON COATS OF ARMS

You will note that this book reproduces no coats of arms -- those heraldic devices usually associated with genealogical research. There are several reasons for this decision.

1) In later chapters are given, as far as we know them, the origins of our families named Mellett, Suter, Glasscock, Veach, Bowman, Cochran, Beavers, Reed, Moore, Thomas, Hickman, Trammell, Van Meter, DuBois, Ice, Vance. Only three of these family lines (Veach, Cochran, DuBois) have been traced to an ancestor on the other side of the Atlantic whose name and place of residence are known. For these names, and only these names, would a coat of arms have significance for a living descendant. The author does not wish to "downgrade" those other 13 families whose first American ancestor's coat of arms, if any, must be speculative.

2) Our 17th century ancestors are really quite remote; the lines have spread out fantastically. For example: All Hickman descendants (codes beginning with H, M3, M22, M112) have DuBois ancestry through Josinah Van Meter's grandfather's grandmother Sarah DuBois who married Joost Janse Van Meter in 1682. The man in Europe who could have used the DuBois coat of arms was her grandfather, Chretien DuBois (see page 127). But let's face it: for a typical family member such as H318645, Chretien DuBois was one of 2048 male ancestors in the same generation, and not even the names of the other 2047 are known. ... Little Heather Cox (page 18) has 8192 male ancestors of the same generation as Malcolm Vaitche of Peeblesshire, Scotland, whose son James the Sheriff (James Veitch) came to America in 1651 (see page 75). So her Veach coat of arms, while correct, would represent only a very small fraction of her ancestry.

3) In many cases, the family coat of arms was passed on to one son; other sons could (and did) adopt different coats of arms. Thus there is sometimes no unique coat of arms even for the same family name.

4) There is a good possibility -- even a probability -- that many of our immigrant ancestors who came to America in the 17th century were poor, had to struggle to get here, and left behind no family connections among the class of people who had lands and coats of arms.

A coat of arms is, of course, an incentive to study and preserve one's heritage, and coats of arms exist for many hundreds of family names, including all those mentioned above. Even if there is no assurance that your ancestor was entitled to use a coat of arms, they are in the author's opinion decorative and serve as conversation pieces. For information about available coats of arms, contact Halbert's, Inc., 3687 Ira Road, Bath, Ohio 44210. The author is not associated with Halberts, and has not released his family mailing list to them. However, their products have been purchased by at least one Mellett cousin who was satisfied that he got his money's worth.
In the early years of the 19th century, our families were living in the upper Monongahela River valley in the area near the present cities of Morgantown and Fairmont.

The Monongahela is one of the very few major rivers in America that flows in a northerly direction. About 2 miles south of Fairmont, West Virginia, two rivers come together to form the Monongahela. They are the West Fork River and the beautiful Tygart Valley River. The Monongahela thus formed flows northeastward to the Pennsylvania line, then northward to Pittsburgh where it joins the Allegheny to form the Ohio River. The junction is at downtown Pittsburgh's "Golden Triangle". Although the distance from Fairmont to Pittsburgh, as the crow flies, is only 70 miles, the length of the river is 128 miles as it wends its tortuous way northward. The principal tributaries of the Monongahela are the Cheat River and the Youghiogheny River.

The Monongahela valley is rich in bituminous coal deposits; the village of Monongah, 4 miles southwest of Fairmont, was the scene of a coal mine disaster in 1907 that claimed 361 lives. Fairmont is now an industrial city of 26,000, as is Morgantown (population 29,000), 20 miles to the north. The West Virginia State University at Morgantown has an excellent historical library. The other major city in the district is Clarksburg (population 25,000) on the West Fork River.

The author and historian Glenn D. Lough in 1969 wrote the book *Now and Long Ago*, a history of Marion County (whose county seat is at Fairmont). A few copies of this most valuable book are still available (at $20) from Glenn D. Lough, 200 Locust St., Fairmont, WV 26554. We thank Mr. Lough for his generous permission to use many quotations from *Now and Long Ago* in this book. He is now writing a new book, *The Forbidden Country*, which will be a history of the Upper Monongahela Valley.
Let us try to picture the Monongahela valley as it was 175 to 200 years ago when our ancestors started to settle there. Before the white man came, the region was crossed by many Indian trails, and tragic stories of frontier encounters abound -- many of them retold in Now and Long Ago. Several are mentioned in this book (pages 95, 139, 148-9). The book Sesquicentennial History of West Virginia written in 1913 by James M. Callahan states:

The Eastern Trail (Great War Path) went from Ohio via Fish Creek and Indian Creek and White Day Creek through (now) Preston county (near the site of present Masontown and Reedsville). It crossed the Cheat at Dunkard Bottom and reached the South Branch of the Potomac. This route was much used by the Indians in their attacks on white settlements. Another branch starting between Masontown and Reedsville passed southward to Ice's Mill on Big Sandy Creek where it met the northwest trail from Maryland via the bridge at Deakin's on the Cheat.

We gain an impression from these descriptions of a rugged and dangerous country. The northern (Ohio) Indians used the Monongahela valley as one of their southern wintering spots, and traffic was heavy.

Trading posts were established by enterprising frontiersmen in the 1740's. David Tygart built a cabin in 1753 near the present town of Beverly. In 1750 Dr. Eckerlin (Eckarly) and his brothers established their ill-fated settlement in Dunkard Bottom (see page 141). Frederick Ice located on the Cheat about 1757; his ferry was authorized by the general assembly in 1785 but was in operation before that time. In 1771 the future general Simon Kenton was on the run for having (as he thought) killed a rival in a love affair. As told in Fauquier County, Virginia (1959, page 159):

As the sun rose next morning, April 6th, 1771, Simon was carefully picking his way through Ashby's Gap [see page 69] and starting his descent of the western slopes of the Blue Ridge Mountains. Somewhere near the western fringes of the Shenandoah Valley he fortunately met with a man from New Jersey, who called himself Jim Johnson, who was going to Ice's Ford on the Cheat River...... He allowed Simon to go with him and share his blankets and food. ..... At Ice's Ford they separated and Simon proceeded along the western slopes of the Allegheny mountains to Fort Pitt ....

Zackquill Morgan founded Pleasantville (now Rivesville) in 1776 and purchased land in (now) Morgantown, seeking (successfully) to have
it declared the first county seat of Monongalia County (as re organizers in 1783). Barrackville, 3 miles northwest of (now) Fairmont was the site of Ice's Grist Mill, established 1785 by Frederick Ice's four sons (see Chapter 9). By 1802 there were a hotel, stores, and a wagonmaker in Morgantown; a newspaper in 1803, and the town developed into a trade center for the area.

Transportation was difficult at best, and roads were few and rugged. The assembly authorized a state road from Winchester to Morgantown by way of Romney -- it was perhaps by this road that Elizabeth Ford Cochran traveled back and forth to the East with her trade goods (see page 97). This road opened in 1786, although it was probably cleared as a pack-horse road between 1772 and 1776. The road was extended southward from Morgantown to Clarksburg in 1789. Throughout this period, private interests cleared trails, used mainly by pack horses and by hog and cattle drivers, which terminated at state roads or intersected navigable waters.

Until the advent of the railroad, shipment by water routes was the only way to transport machinery and the heavy goods of commerce such as iron, salt and flour. As early as 1784 George Washington proposed connecting the navigable waters of the Potomac with those of the Monongahela -- thus opening a trade route from the Atlantic to the Ohio River and beyond. According to Charles H. Ambler in A History of West Virginia (1933):

[Washington] had just relinquished command of the Continental Army and retired to his estate at Mount Vernon to live in seclusion, some thought, and to receive and enjoy the respect of those who already regarded him as the "Father of his Country". But again the frontier called him. He had large realty interests there, but more important than these were his patriotic purposes. Realizing that the interior might be occupied by a population largely foreign, with no predilection for the original states, Washington was convinced of the necessity of binding the West to the East by ties of practical interest ....

Starting from his home, September 1, 1784, two days after General Lafayette had completed a two weeks' visit with him, he traveled*, by Leesburg and Snickers' Gap, to the Shenandoah and thence, by Charles Town, Back Creek, Bath, and Old Town, to Cumberland. Refreshing his memory on the way with scenes and incidents that must have seemed some-

*From Washington's Diary: "After dinner at Mr. Sampson Trammell's (about 2 miles above the Falls Church, Fairfax Co.) we proceeded to Difficulty Bridge and lodged at one Shepherd's tavern." [Sampson Trammell was an uncle of Joshua Hickman's mother -- see page 121].
what legendary in view of all that had happened since 1753-1755, he retraced Braddock's Road to Simpson's, near Connellsville. Thence he proceeded to his lands on Miller's Run, near Washington, Pennsylvania. After a few days in Washington, he went to Beesonstown, now Uniontown, where he engaged an attorney to aid in ousting Scotch-Irish squatters who had settled on his lands. This done, he set out for home.

Washington's desire to return through Trans-Allegheny Virginia was probably due to information to the effect that the newly-established boundary between Pennsylvania and Virginia left his lands in the former state. This was not only disappointing to him, but it interfered with his plans, then maturing in his mind, for connecting the eastern and western waters by means of canals within the bounds of Virginia.

From what is now Point Marion, Pennsylvania, the return route led by way of Pierpont's, a few miles east of Morgantown, where, September 24, 1784, Washington met and conferred with Zackquill Morgan, founder of Morgantown, and others. [See page 144 for a quotation from Washington's Diary for this day, describing his encounter with "the man Ice" at the Cheat.] From there, he followed the "New Road" eastward, over Laurel Hill, to Bruceton. From this point, by traveling in a southeast direction, he reached the North Branch of the Potomac River, having meanwhile crossed the "Yough" at or near the present site of Webster Switch, on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. From the North Branch, he continued in a direction south of east to the upper waters of the South Branch and thence, through Brock's Gap, to Staunton, whence he proceeded almost direct to Mount Vernon.

Immediately upon his return home, Washington submitted to Governor Harrison plans and suggestions for connecting the navigable waters of the Potomac River with those of the Monongahela. These were accompanied by comments upon the diffusion and the importance of the inland navigation of the United States. Despite possible opposition from residents of eastern Pennsylvania, who objected to any plan for internal improvement which would tend to divert the products of western Pennsylvania to Baltimore, he favored a route by way of the Potomac River, Wills Creek, and the Youghiogheny River. In case Pennsylvania interests attempted to thwart the enterprise, Washington assured Governor Harrison that there were then in western Pennsylvania one hundred thousand persons ready to join in a movement looking to the dismemberment of that state.

In the Semicentennial History of West Virginia we read on page 64 that in 1784 Washington urged connection from the Potomac by a canal via the Cheat to the nearest navigable point on the Monongahela. The canal was never built, and the plans came to naught.

Before the beginning of the 19th century, settlers along the Monongahela and its tributaries were carrying furs, meats and other native products to Pittsburgh in canoes and flatboats, to be exchanged there for powder, lead and other articles. They also found good gunsmiths in that pioneer village. (Ambler, page 153)

One of the biggest needs of the times was for "slackwater navigation" of the Monongahela to allow passage during times of low
water. The first steamboat reached Morgantown from Pittsburgh in 1826, but the first steamboat did not reach Fairmont until 1846.

Political History of Monongalia County

In 1776, the territory embraced by the drainage system of the Monongahela River was practically all included in Monongalia County, which extended into (now) Pennsylvania. Note the spellings: Monongahela River, Monongalia County. Of course, there was no state of West Virginia, as such, until it was formed in 1863, and the boundary between Pennsylvania and Virginia was in dispute until 1779-1780. (See page 107 where it is noted that the will of Ezekiel Hickman, who lived at Turkey Foot on the Youghiogheny, was probated both in Pennsylvania and Virginia courts. See also the story of the Little Cove, situated just on the present boundary of Pennsylvania, page 78.) The southwest corner of Maryland's "panhandle" had been established at the Fairfax Stone, located at the head spring of the North Branch of the Potomac (see map, page 27).

Political subdivision of land west of the Blue Ridge Mountains proceeded in the usual way: as the process of settlement went on, smaller counties were formed from larger ones. In 1745 the Monongahela valley was part of the largest county in history: Augusta County of Virginia included all lands from western Virginia north to Canada and west to the Pacific Ocean! In 1776 the District of West Augusta was formed, containing three counties: Ohio, Youghiogheny, and Monongalia. In 1779-1780, when the boundary dispute was settled, Monongalia County lost some of its territory, now in Pennsylvania north of the Mason-Dixon line, and Monongalia gained some land toward the south. Some of the early major towns in the Monongahela valley were: Pleasantville (Rivesville), 1776; Beesontown (Uniontown, Pa.), 1776; Pittsburgh, 1784; Morgantown, 1785; Clarksburg, 1785; Shinnston, 1818; Middletown (Fairmont), 1819. Harrison County (Clarksburg) was formed from Monongalia in 1784. Marion county, of which Fairmont is the county seat, was not formed until 1842, and the name of the county seat was changed from Middletown to Fairmont in 1843.
Zacquill Morgan was desirous of becoming sheriff of the new Monongalia County (whose former county seat at Phillip's homestead fell in Pennsylvania when the great boundary dispute was settled in 1779-80). He had established Pleasantville (now Rivesville) with this in mind, and in 1781 he purchased Isaac Lemasters' land in (now) Morgantown. The county seat was established there, and Morgan was sheriff in 1783. The courthouse at Morgantown is, therefore, the repository of records of our families who lived in (now) northern Marion County as well as in Monongalia County. Many records were destroyed or damaged when the courthouse burned in 1796.

Middletown (Fairmont) was laid out in 1819 by Boaz Fleming. The land was surveyed by William Haymond, Jr. (See page 116 for an account of William Haymond's role in causing Joshua Hickman to settle in the region.) Boaz Fleming had led a party of 43 pioneers overland from Delaware to the Monongahela valley in 1787 and had purchased 254 acres from Thomas Barns for 130 pounds. He laid out Middletown and named it after his wife's home town in Delaware, but it was a "middle" town in another sense. Fleming was irked at having to travel a considerable distance (north) to do business and pay taxes in Monongalia County (Morgantown), and also a considerable distance (south) to attend court in the Harrison County seat at Clarksburg. There was a real need for a new county between these towns, and Boaz Fleming determined to form one. Tradition has it (in Now and Long Ago) that Dolly Madison, in Clarksburg to visit her sick sister, asked Boaz Fleming (her distant cousin) "Why don't you get a county of your own and save yourself all this traveling on court days?" Jesse Ice was one of the trustees of the new town (he was later to found Mt. Summit, Indiana), and Frederick Ice bought two lots in 1822. The county that Fleming hoped for was not organized until 1842, and the name Middletown was changed to Fairmont in 1843. Boaz Fleming died in 1830.

The further history of Middletown (Fairmont) is of no direct concern to us, since our families emigrated to Indiana in the years 1826-1835.
CHAPTER 4  THE GATHERING OF THE FAMILIES

RENDEZVOUS IN VIRGINIA

Into the frontier region of the Monongahela valley, during the late 18th century in the years just after the Revolution, came together by various routes the 8 or 10 families of our history. They lived between Morgantown and Clarksburg. Many lived near the confluence of the Tygart Valley River and the West Fork River, where Middletown was to be formed in 1819 (named Fairmont in 1843). These lands were in the counties of Monongalia (county seat Morgantown) and Harrison (county seat Clarksburg). Records of Monongalia County were burned in 1796, and are incomplete up to 1853.

Among the earliest permanent settlers in the area was Frederick Ice on the Cheat River (1759) and his sons who moved and lived near the Monongahela. Early records in the Monongalia County Survey Books (1770-1785), summarized in Glenn Lough's *Now and Long Ago*, mention names of interest to us: Andrew Ice, William Ice (Indian Billy), John Ice (Old Lonely), Adam Ice, Abram Ice, Frederick Ice (Jr.), Nathaniel Cochran, Daniel Veach (heir Benjamin Veach), Josiah Veach, Calder Haymond, William Haymond, Beltshazzer Dragoo. Joshua Hickman came later, about 1793, and the Melletts and Glasscocks in about 1799.

It was a rugged pioneer life, but one of law and order, recording of deeds, buying and selling of land, clearing and farming it, establishing of churches and raising of families. Indian raids were still a problem (see page 129 for an account of a Van Meter massacre in 1783 in Ohio Co., Va., in the spike west of Pennsylvania.) *Now and Long Ago* describes Indian raids in the Monongahela Valley.

The families of interest to us are those of Mellett and Hickman, and the families (related by marriage) of Glasscock, Veach, Ice, and others. Family origins of the families are discussed in more detail in later chapters of this book; here we view the families
UPPER MONONGAHELA VALLEY  about 1820
together as they arrived and lived in one small area of northwestern Virginia, and recount the records of their presence in the Monongahela valley during the decades 1800-1830. In the summer of 1973 Charles Bowman Veach and the author spent several days in the Fairmont area seeking the places where our ancestors once trod.

MELLETT AND GLASSCOCK FAMILIES  (See also Chapter 5)

Jesse Mellett married Judith Glasscock in 1798 in Fauquier Co., in eastern Virginia (see map, page 69) and his brother Arthur Mellett married Judith's sister Leanna Glasscock in Monongalia Co. in 1799 (court records). We can assume that the Mellett family of 5 children and their widowed mother (Sarah Suter Mellett) came west from Fauquier County with the father-in-law John Glasscock who first settled on Pharoah's Run south of Morgantown (named for Pharoah Ryley, a trader who stayed there a few weeks recovering from a rattlesnake bite in 1747). Soon after his arrival in Monongalia County, John Glasscock located on Indian Creek. See Chapter 5, MELLETT FAMILY ORIGINS.

We place the Mellett family in 1800 -- fatherless, with two young-married couples and three others ages about 10 to 22 -- in the general area of the Glasscock settlement between Middletown and Morgantown (map on facing page). Family tradition has it that the Melletts lived on rather small, poor farms to the north of (now) Fairmont. They must have gotten around, for the third son, John, married Mary Ann Hickman in 1811 when he was about 33 and she was a girl of 15. Court records show that John Mellett was a constable (bond posted, 1819, 1821) and surveyor (bond, 1825). When they sold out prior to the move to Indiana, deeds were recorded in Monongalia County by John Mellett who sold property on Cole Run (1828) and on Tiger (Tygart) Valley River (1830).

We must bear in mind that there was no town at the junction of the Tygart Valley River and the West Fork River until after 1819. One social center seems to have been the ferry operated by the Pettyjohn brothers at the fork of these rivers. The original ferry site was at the point of land between the two rivers, and had three landings. John and William Pettyjohn were operating a ferry and store (trading post) at the point as early as 1780.
PRESENT-DAY MAP OF AREA NEAR FAIRMONT, W.VA.
It was a mail drop (unauthorized postoffice) and on an 1826 map in Amroyd's Internal Navigation of the U.S., the only named place between Clarksburg and Morgantown is "Petty John". The Pettyjohns also had land a few miles up the Tygart, at "The Fishpot" -- a great place for fishing -- and also on Glady Creek. When the new road (now County 64) reached the banks of the Tygart at (now) Benton's Ferry, Asa Bee established a second ferry at that point, later run by the Pettyjohns and still later by John Mellett and his brother's son-in-law Thomas Veach; they sold out to Mr. Benton when the families went to Indiana. An 1827 Monongalia County court record gives the bond, signed by John Mellett as Keeper of the Ferry at Tygart's Valley River "known as Mellett's Ferry". In 1973 we visited the site of the old ferry, now a marina just downstream from the bridge at the village of Benton's Ferry. We saw lying on the bottom in the water near the east bank an old iron "eye" a foot or two in size which once had been on a tree or a post and through which the rope had passed by which the ferry was pulled. We were told that the old bell, used by travelers at night to summon the ferry from the other side, is now the church bell in the Methodist Church at that
location. Interstate 79 crosses the Valley River only a few hundred feet downstream -- a four lane structure high above the site of the old ferry which our ancestors operated.

According to Glenn Lough (page 413 of Now and Long Ago),

Long ago Pettyjohn was a wilderness trading post where Daniel Boone, Lewis Wetzel, Simon Kenton, etc. exchanged peltry for rum, food and ammunition..... Now it is Fourteenth St. and Moore Place, Fairmont.

Lough quotes from Rev. Levi Shinn's journal:

May ?? -- a dozen rafts went out today at Ten Mile. Nutter took the lead raft. The timber is contracted to be sold at Brownsville. I was ready to go with the Robinsons, but changed my mind. River is high. Good rafting weather. I was at Pettyjohn. Twenty some rafts went by there on the T. (Tygart) River before noon, P. (one of the Pettyjohns) said. The rafts going out make me want to travel. Heard at Pettyjohn some flats (flat boats) will go out from Buffalo (Creek) soon. Old N. (Nathaniel) Springer killed an elk on Little's land on T. River. He was at P's. His beard falls to his crotch nearly. He said he killed fourteen bears in one hour on Little's Creek (Catawba) in '74, the year the fort at P (Prickett's) was building.

Jan. 15 (1796) -- Bro. T. Haymond was here today and preached. He is a powerful speaker. We had 19, all Christians but 3. No conversions. I drove Bro. H. down river to Pettyjohn and Mr. Bee set him over the river there. A. Fleming gave me dinner and a feed for my horse. A dead elk floated from Tygart River and several crows on it, eating the flesh. Going home (to Shinnston) I met sixteen wagons and twenty six men a horseback. I knew everyone I met and they knew me and some of them called me "preacher". I prayed often as I drove along with snow falling, and one prayer was for Bro. Galeero's recovery. That poor man. It seemed God spoke to me from the snow. Jesus has been near me the whole day.

Rev. Levi Shinn was seventeen years old in 1796 when he wrote this.

HICKMAN FAMILY  (See also Chapter 7)

Joshua Hickman's father, Ezekiel Hickman, lived at Turkey Foot, on or near the Youghiogheny River (map, page 27) in Pennsylvania. About 1790 Joshua, with his wife Josinah Van Meter and their youngest children accompanied his widowed mother, Elizabeth (Trammell) Hickman to the Simpson's Creek area near Bridgeport (see map, page 34). After his mother's death he became a well-known preacher -- he was called "Elder J. Hickman" -- and had land both on Glady Creek and on Hickman Run (which was originally called Sisco's Run). In 1973 we saw the old Hickman home, still standing, at Hickman Run
in Fairmont. The location is a few hundred feet from the main interchange of Interstate 79 at Fairmont; the house is just south of the Maple Grove cemetery. We were disappointed; the original house is covered with an unattractive imitation gray-brick tarpaper, and Hickman Run is just a small drainage ditch running through a culvert in the city street, although it is more attractive back from the street. We did not see the interior of the home.

As early as 1804 Joshua Hickman, the Melletts, Veaches and others were associated in church affairs. From Hardesty's Historical and Hand Atlas (1882), Marion County, Grant District, page 312:

The first church in the District was built by the Baptist Society in 1804. It was a hewed log building located near the Yellow Rock. The first pastor was JOSHUA HICKMAN and among the original members were: Nathaniel Cochran, Sr., Henry Leeper, Benjamin Veach, Benjamin Hill, Arthur Mellett, Jesse Mellett, Jesse Nixon and their respective wives.

Grant District is not to be confused with the present Grant Town which is northwest of Fairmont. An 1883 map shows Marion County's six Districts; Grant District contains all the land lying in (now) Marion County, between the Tygart Valley River and the West Fork River (see map, page 36).

Joshua Hickman was a powerful leader in the Baptist churches of the upper Monongahela valley (more about this on page 117). The minutes of the Union Baptist Association, meeting at Simpson's Creek Meeting House in Harrison County on Aug. 24-26, 1821, show that Elder J. Hickman was appointed to prepare the important Circular Letter, which he did, in 3½ printed pages. Elder J. Hickman preached from Matthew 11.19. The moderator was Elder Hamilton Goss and the Clerk was Elder J. J. Waldo. In the summary of activities of the 15 churches in the Association, we note that Elder Hickman served as Pastor of Prickett's Creek Church (from which A. Mellett was one of the four "messengers" -- delegates -- to the Association in 1821; Elder Hickman was also Pastor (on the 2nd Lord's Day) of the West Fork Church and among the messengers from the West Fork were Jesse Nixon and Benj. Veach. (As we see in Chapter 6, Benjamin Veach's son Lewis Veach married Elnora Nixon, daughter of Jesse Nixon, and in 1819 Benjamin Veach's son Thomas Veach had married Ankah Mellett, daughter of Jesse Mellett.) From this and other
documents we gain the feeling that ties of the Baptist Church were of greatest importance in bringing together the families of Mellett, Veach and Hickman, and no doubt also the Moores, Ices, Bowmans, Beavers, Cochrans, and Reeds.

VEACH FAMILY (See also Chapter 6)

In 1790 Benjamin Veach married Mary Ford near Hagerstown, Md.; she was daughter of Barnabus Ford of the Little Cove (see page 78) which runs southward to touch the Mason-Dixon Line in (now) Pennsylvania. Benjamin Veach moved to the West Fork River about 1½ miles from its confluence with the Tygart Valley River. The Veach land is now part of the Fairmont Country Club on the southwest side of the city, on the way to Monongah. The old Veach cemetery, located on the grounds of the club, is said to be near the tennis courts, with a deep ravine on three sides and large trees growing in it. We have to take this description from the Damon Veach Newsletter; in 1973 it was so overgrown that Charles Bowman Veach and the author were unable to find it. Buried there are Benjamin Veach, his wife Mary Ford, their daughter Rebecca (died 1820), a Bowman boy, and several others. Zebulon Musgrave is also buried there, a later owner of the farm land which eventually passed to Jonathan Haymond. In 1858, wishing to protect the graves, Haymond deeded the 24-foot square plot of ground immediately surrounding the graves of Benjamin and Mary Veach to President James Buchanan and his (Buchanan's) heirs. Is it only a coincidence that President Buchanan was born only three miles from the north end of the Little Cove, where Mary Ford's father lived before 1790?

Benjamin Veach spent almost 60 years in western Virginia, and several of his descendants still live in the Fairmont-Monongah-Shinnston area. The name "Veach" does not appear in the 1974 Fairmont telephone directory. Five of Benjamin's children went to Indiana, including Thomas Veach who married Jesse Mellett's daughter Ankah Mellett.
ICE FAMILY  (See also Chapter 9)

Frederick Ice lived at or near Ft. Pleasant on the South Branch of the Potomac River; his land was "on the drains of Patterson's Creek", near the Knobly Mountain (see map, page 27). In an Indian raid in 1752 his first wife was killed and two daughters and a son (Indian Billy) were taken captive. See Chapter 9 for details. Frederick Ice and his son "Old Lonely" Ice (John Ice) were at market at Winchester and escaped; a few years later Frederick and John found an opportunity to go with a party headed for the Cheat River, and he welcomed the chance to continue the search for his wife, if she should still be living. He liked the country and stayed there, raising a second family and operating the widely-known Ice's Ferry (a few miles downstream from his original settlement in 1759) near the (now) Pennsylvania line. The sons received land from their father on Buffalo Creek, where Barrackville now stands (map, page 36). Two sons of Frederick Ice, Andrew and Adam Ice, erected the grist mill at Barrackville which still stands. Andrew's son Jesse Ice (born 1786) was one of the trustees when Middletown (Fairmont) was laid out in 1819; he married Joshua Hickman's daughter Sarah Hickman in 1821, and went to Henry County, Indiana, in 1832.

MOORE FAMILY  (See also Chapter 8)

This family is noteworthy because all five of Josiah Moore's children married either Melletts or Hickmans. It is said that Josiah Moore married Malinda Thomas about 1807 or 1808 in Fayette Co., Pennsylvania (present Uniontown), and came to Monongalia County about 1816. The father died in 1822, but the family were surely well acquainted with the Hickmans and Melletts, probably through the Baptist Church. Josiah Moore is said to have been a writer of hymns; my grandmother saw a book of his in which the music was written in old-fashioned square notes. We do not know where in Monongalia County the Moore family lived.
OTHER FAMILIES (Hickman and Mellett in-laws)

Abel Williams married the eldest Hickman daughter, Rebecca, in 1803. Abel's father, William Williams, probably spent only a few years at the "headwaters of the Ohio" (i.e. Monongalia Co.) in his emigration by land and by flatboat from Delaware to southwestern Ohio, which he reached in 1805. See WILLIAMS FAMILY ORIGINS on page 226. It is likely that the son Abel met Rebecca during this time; they lived in Fairfield Co., Ohio in 1818 when their eldest daughter was married, and went to Indiana about 1834. Abel's niece, Clarissa Williams, married Rebecca Hickman's youngest brother, William H. Hickman, in Indiana.

Robert Perfect married Catherine Hickman, Joshua's third child, in 1809. See PERFECT FAMILY ORIGINS on page 236. The names of Robert Perfect and John Mellett (his brother-in-law) are joined in a legal document in 1815 in Monongalia County.

Rachel Coplin was daughter of Benjamin and Josinah (Mount) Coplin. Her father came from Rockingham Co., Va. to Harrison Co. in 1770; he was a Revolutionary soldier, was sheriff of Harrison Co. 1807-1809, and was a trustee of the town of Bridgeport in 1811. He is buried at Bridgeport on Simpson's Creek (map, page 34). He had 23 or 24 children. Benjamin Coplin's first wife, Deborah Shinn (12 children) was a member of the family that founded Shinnston; many descendants are still in the area. (See the extract from Rev. Levi Shinn's diary on page 38). The second wife of Benjamin Coplin was Josinah Mount (11 or 12 children); she was the mother of Rachel Coplin who married Joshua Hickman's fourth child, Jacob Van Meter Hickman. This Hickman family probably lived in the Bridgeport area until they moved to Indiana in 1833 (see Chapter 20).

James Dodd married the sixth Hickman child, Elcie Hickman. Nothing is known of his origins.

John Reed, who married Jesse Mellett's daughter Margaret in 1823, came from a family of Irish extraction that lived between the Tygart Valley River and the Cheat River. John Reed's brother James was founder of Reedsville, and the Indiana family used to visit their "cousins at Reedsville". See page 191 for REED FAMILY ORIGINS.
The Gathering of the Families
This map shows the places of origin of various families which came to the Upper Monongahela River Valley before 1800, and emigrated to Henry County, Indiana in the years 1827-1834.

Family Ties
The chart on the next two pages shows the marriages between members of the families whose origins are given in the next five chapters. It is unavoidably hard to read; a magnifying glass may help.
Note: Persons in each box are brothers and sisters. Only those members of a family group are shown who are connected in some way with other family members.

Abbreviations:
H Hickman
M Mellette
V Veach
The Mellett family is first known to us through the ancestor (born about 1745, died about 1790) who is universally listed in the old Bibles as JOHN MELLETT, Sen. His wife is given with various spellings: SARAH SUTER, Sarah Sutor, Sarah Suiter, Sarah Sutter. In what few records survive from before 1800 the names are often written as Millett and Sutor. Sarah's birth date of 1745 is listed with more certainty than is that of John; she died in 1815. Sarah is said to have spoken broken English; no clear recollections were held of the father, who died at about age 45, far from where his children grew up. There were five children:

M1. Jesse Mellett married Judith Glasscock (6 children)
M2. Arthur Mellett married Leanna Glasscock (5 children)
M3. John Mellett married Mary Ann Hickman (13 children)
M4. William Mellett unmarried
M5. Elizabeth Mellett married Aquilla Barrett (3 children)

The two oldest boys married sisters; see page 64 later in this chapter for the early history of the Glasscock family. The third son, John, married a daughter of Elder Joshua Hickman (see Chapter 7 for Hickman family origins). There are no living descendants of the daughter, Elizabeth Mellett Barrett.

Since Jesse's marriage in 1798 was in Fauquier Co. of Eastern or "Old" Virginia (map, page 56), and Arthur's in 1799 was in Monongalia Co. of Western Virginia, we can assume that Sarah Suter Mellett and her family made the trip across the mountains in 1799 with her married son, daughter-in-law and infant (Ankah Mellett) who was born 5-25-1799 in Fauquier Co., and with her soon-to-be-married son Arthur (married in Monongalia Co. on 10-15-1799), and her three younger children John, William, and Elizabeth. The family or families lived near (now) Fairmont, West Virginia probably in the Grant District between the Tygart Valley River and the West Fork.
River (see map, page 36); the grave site of Sarah Suter Mellett has not been found. Into this area, by various routes, had come the families of Mellett, Hickman, Veach, Moore, Ice, Reed and others; these families became closely linked by ties of marriage, friendship and religion. The migration of these families in the period 1826 to 1835 to Henry Co., Indiana is chronicled in Chapter 10.

The story of the origins of the Mellett and Suter families has only in 1972 begun to yield to research among the documents of Eastern Virginia. Much remains to be done. For the benefit of future family historians, original sources will be identified where known. For the identification of writers of letters, etc., the code numbers explained on page 17 are used.

Traditions and Bible records

Early tradition certainly suggests that the family is of French origin, no doubt Huguenots (Protestants) who came to America to escape religious persecution. The name of the immigrant ancestor could have been spelled in any of a number of ways: Mellett, Mellet, Millett, Millet, Mallett, Mallet, Malott, Melott, Melet, or even Mellette (although the final "e" in our family seems to be a later addition). We do not have any tradition of a particular place in France from which they came, nor of a period of time in which they came. In 1925 Mrs. Josiah Edmund Mellette (wife of M215) wrote:

Uncle Joshua Arthur Mellett's son, M25 told us (I heard him) that his grandfather came from that part of France that was held sometimes by France, sometimes by Germany. You see at once that if they were held by France they were in the eastern part; when by Germany, they were in the western part of that country.

This would place the family origin in Alsace-Lorraine. The obituary of Charles Mellett (Arthur's son, M21) was written in 1875, no doubt by James T. Mellett -- given in full on page 169. It says, about the family origins:

... Arthur was the son of John Mellett, whose parents came from Germany... John Mellett was born about 1745 and lived in Eastern Virginia. He was a carpenter and worked much in Alexandria. His wife's name was Sarah Suiter. She had a brother Thomas who moved to Kentucky at an early day and settled near Lexington. He had but one brother who died at the age of 18, and no sisters. He was a poor man and died about 1790, leaving a wife with five children to support... Jesse, the eldest, was 15 years old and the daughter unborn.
According to his tombstone, Jesse was born on April 12, 1775 and would have been 15 years old in 1790. There is a puzzling inconsistency about the date of birth of the daughter Elizabeth, said here to be posthumous. Her tombstone says she died 3-3-1843 in her 49th year, hence born no earlier than 4-3-1794. A great-granddaughter, Ethel Dickinson (M5321) wrote in 1934 that Elizabeth died 3-3-1847, in her 49th year, which is even harder to understand. In any case, the line has now died out and we may never know the facts.

There are a few traditions, gathered from various sources within the family. Two family members, both descended from John Mellett, Jr., but probably not in close touch, have a story about three brothers. Earl Mellette (M39A1) wrote:

... Evan Haines told me he had heard it from his mother, Ibby Mellette Haines (M397). The story as he remembered it was that there were three Mellett boys who came to America. After being here several months or possibly a year the one just older or just younger than John became homesick and decided to return to France. The other two, John and his younger brother, remained in America. He said that his mother said nothing was ever heard from the brother that returned to France.

--- and, we might add, nothing was ever heard from the brother of John that may have died at age 18 (Charles Mellett obituary).

"... Evan only remembers of hearing it as a boy, but not when he was older." A similar story comes to us from Mabelle Mellette Getty (M3451) as transmitted by Florence Baker and Helen Currie:

Mabelle Getty says her father Josiah Moore Hickman Mellette, M345 said three brothers came from France - Paris - to America. One died - one went back to France and one stayed in America.

Another daughter of Josiah Moore Hickman Mellette "remembers that the family was French -- way back". Unfortunately the Family Bible of Josiah "Hick" Mellette was stolen when the home of his son Elmer was ransacked, and no transcript exists. We cannot put too much stock in these traditions, since the name is French in its structure and invited speculation. Even so distinguished a figure as Governor Arthur C. Mellette (M213) was misled into identifying his ancestor as a French soldier that came with Lafayette (see page 50); this has been shown to be wrong. There may well have been three brothers, as related; the one that stayed might have been John Mellett Sr.'s father. It could not have been John Mellett, Sr. himself,
because that person is listed in Bibles as "Born In Eastern Virginia", about 1745.

In 1950 Mrs. Mabel Kennedy Mellette of Yucca Valley, Cal. wrote to Helen Currie about her husband, Rene St. Julian Mellette (M3321):

... His father was Randolph Howard Mellette and was born in New Castle, Indiana. Came to Colorado and lived at Harris, Colorado. A very small town a few miles north of Denver. My husband Rene was born there and went to school in Denver. Rene had one sister who died at about 12 years old. No brothers. His Mother was a native Californian, born at Eureka. About all the family history that my husband knows is that the family left France because of religious persecution - one branch going to Ireland and one branch coming to America before the Revolutionary War. He does not know his grandfather's first name. He was not living when Rene was born...

Mrs. Mellette is now (1974) an active 90 years old, but she has no further records about the Mellett family origins. John C. Mellett (M1555) once when traveling through Ireland found the names of two John Melletts and actually met one -- red-haired, as was John then -- in the little town of Castelbar, northwest Eire. In New York, Boston and Chicago, most of the Melletts in the phone book turn out to be of Irish extraction.

The Bible record of Arthur Calvin Mellett(e), M213, first governor of South Dakota, is worth quoting in full, although he gives the order of the children slightly wrong (John was the third child) and he is probably using poetic license when he says "some of the elder family" told him of his ancestor's service with Lafayette, for earlier he states "I can only trace his life to the time when he was a married man". This was written in rather difficult script in 1894 as he left the governorship. At the top of the page he writes his own name as Arthur Calvin Mellett, and he signed it "Arthur Calvin Mellette".

John Mellett is the first ancestor known of our family & this by tradition or the memory of those living. He married Sarah Suiter. He was a house carpenter and I can only trace his life to the time when he was a married man & lived in Alexandria, Virginia where he built many houses. Of this marriage there were born in following order five children, viz. Jesse, Arthur, William, Elizabeth & John. He died in Louden Co. Va. when his son Jesse was thirteen years old. The mother moved to Monongahela Co.Va. with her children where they all reached maturity & all married except William. Jesse & Arthur married sisters Judith & Leanah Glasscock. Elizabeth married Aquilla Barrett & John married Josinah Hickman & all have numerous offspring. The mother Sarah died in Monongahela Co.Va. Her children all migrated with their families to Prairie Township, Henry County, Indiana about 1830. They were all farmers, honest people & mem-
bers of the Baptist church, Jesse being a preacher. The offspring of Arthur and Leanah were Charles, John, Aletha, Elizabeth & Joshua. Charles married Mary Moore at Henry Co. Indiana in 1835 & their children were James Thomas, Arthur Calvin, Aletha Elvina, Melinda Ann (the 2nd born) & Josiah Edmund. The five children of John & Sarah & their wives (except William who was a bachelor) are all buried in what is known as Lebanon Church yard or burying place in Prairie Township, Henry County, Indiana, where hundreds of their offspring are buried. The head stones give more history of the humble people & all that is recorded of them. The family sprang from the land of France or Germany, the part sometimes belonging to France & sometimes Germany. Some of the elder family have told me that the American ancestor came as a Soldier in Lafayette's army. Sarah was a foreigner or at least spoke broken English German or French. The name in Virginia was sometimes called Mallett or Mallette. The correct name & spelling is perhaps Mellette and many hundreds of the family add the e and retain this spelling.

Watertown, S.D. Nov. 4, 1894. Arthur Calvin Mellette

The following sentences were added in the margin of the page:
I may add that to my knowledge, positive or from hearsay, no one of the name was ever convicted or charged with a crime. They are a law-abiding, industrious, temperate, Christian family, with a great love of home and each other and friends. I have known of no divorce granted to any of the name & to the name of the descendants through their own fault. The men are patriotic & brave & the women virtuous & loving.

The wife of John Mellett, Jr. was, of course, Mary Ann Hickman (the error was corrected when Charles Mellett's obituary was prepared, obviously drawing on this family record of Charles' son in the family Bible). That the ancestor John Mellett, Sr. was a house carpenter is attested to by John Calvin Mellett (M1555) whose brother Lowell Mellett lived in Washington for many years (see page 196). He drove his brother John around and pointed out some houses that were built by their grandfather's grandfather. Unfortunately, no record was kept by the brothers of the street addresses of these houses which were substantial "3-story affairs costing real money, and looked solid and durable as late as the days of World War I" (as recalled in 1973 by John C. Mellett).

In 1934 the author visited Clarence Smith, then curator of the Henry County Historical Society at New Castle, Indiana. Clarence said that he had seen the grave of the Mellett ancestor (then presumed to be Jean de Mellet) in Alexandria, Va. However, a search of graveyards there has failed to reveal the grave of the ancestor, so Clarence Smith's recollection (which was not written down) cannot be verified.
This about sums up all known tradition and hearsay and Bible records about the ancestor John Mellett, Sr. We can conclude that he was probably of French Huguenot extraction, had a brother who died at age 18, was a carpenter, and was born about 1745 in Eastern Virginia probably of immigrant parents, and died about 1790 or 1792 in (then) Loudoun County, Virginia. Before going on to recent research among the records in Eastern Virginia which throw light on the Mellett and Suter families, we will give an indication of the many other families with similar names, for which no family connection has been found.

Other Mellett families not related to our line (unless very distantly)

Many families and individuals named Mellett, Mallett, Melott, etc. were on the Eastern seabord before the Revolution. None of those listed here can be conclusively shown to be of our line.

Theodorus Melott married Catherine; d. testate in Frederick Co. 1751.

John Melet (died c1688) fled from France to England in 1682; son Peter arrived in Charleston, S.C. about 1694. A great-grandson John Mellet (c1755-1806) married Rachel Haynesworth. He cannot be our John Mellett who was born about 1745, and married Sarah Suter.

David Mallet of La Rochelle, France, had a son John in Conn., and a great-grandson Peter Mallet (1744-1805) in Fayetteville, N.C.; 3500 descendants by 1894.

Three brothers, Andros, Valentine, and Joseph Malott came from France during the Revolution; one may have been an interpreter for Lafayette. They are too young to be the three brothers of our family's oral tradition. Valentine had a son Peter.

Rev. Daniel Hoyt married Bethiah Millett in 1743 in Maine.

John Mallett was a Huguenot in Massachussetts.

Jean Melet was among Huguenots wishing naturalization in Carolina in 1691. So also were Louis and Pierre de St. Julien. (See page 49 for an occurrence of the name St. Julien in our family).

Peter Mellette was from Switzerland; settled in Sumter District of S.C. and married Elizabeth or Margaret Haynesworth.
There was a well-known French Huguenot immigration to Manakintown, Henrico Co., Va. about 1712 (map, page 56). Etienne Mallet (Malet) and the widow Mellot were early arrivals. Their descendants in (now) Mecklinburg Co., Va. are not of our family; only Etienne Jr. (Stephen) would be of the correct age, and his descendants are known. There were several Melletts in Lower Mecklinburg Tax List of 1800 -- none are of our family. The result of careful study of the "Manikintown Huguenot" records (not all are available) makes it unlikely (though not impossible) that our John Mellett was from this area. The name of one Jno. Mallet, substitute for Jesse Bugg, does appear in Capt. Reuben Vaughan's Muster Roll of 1779 in Mecklinburg Co. An argument against a recent connection with the Manikintown settlement is the distinctly non-French flavor of the names given by our John Mellett to his children -- although as we see later, most of these names are found in the Suter family.

A John Millatt died in 1720 or 1721 in Essex Co., Va.

A 1955 letter from Harry Newman Wright, well-known and competent genealogist of Washington, D.C. stated: "I believe definitely that John Mellett is coming from the Malot (Melot) family which was in Maryland as early as 1735. I have already done some work on this family, but only to the Revolution, as my client wanted only eligibility for the DAR. About 45 years ago I knew some of them living around western Maryland and they all had a French tradition." ... We do not have documentary support for this "definite belief" of Mr. Newman.

Our ancestor may well be among the following persons who received grants in Virginia in the 17th century -- see Cavaliers and Pioneers; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1800, compiled 1934 by Nell Marion Nugent:

Thomas Crompe in James Co.,1633, 9 persons including William Mellett; Capt. John West in York Co., 1651, 31 persons including Henry Millett and Francis Millett; Edward Diggs in Hampton Parish, York Co., 1651 (he deals with John West in 1650), Francis Mellett; Lt.Col. Robert Abrall in New Kent Co., 1657, Robert Mallett (renewed 1662); Peter Knight in Northumberland Co., 1653, 16 persons including Ralph Millett; Mary Kendall, dau. of Lt. Col. Wm. Kendall in Accomacke Co., 1663, to William Mellett; Frances Heall and William Heabert (no county given), 1663 between Petomeche (potomac) and Rappahannock Rivers, 26 persons including Elinor Mellett.

Listed above are, surely, only a small fraction of the families which could reasonably have produced our John Mellett, but didn't, as far as we know.

Finally, of course, there is Jean de Mellet, French soldier. His official military record shows that he was a cadet on 4-4-1778, commissioned sous-lieutenant (2nd Lieutenant) on 6-3-1779, and quit the Regiment in 1781, when he continued his services in the Colonies as Captain of Volunteers; gave service of good quality until 1782 until eye disease forced him to return to France. He was admitted to Les Invalides (military hospital) in France on 8-6-1789 as Lieutenant, and as Captain 3-8-1790. The article "Les Combattants Français de la Guerre Americaine", U. S. Senate Document 77, page 225, 88th Congress, 2nd Session, provides the following information: Jean de Mellet joined the Regiment de Bourbonnais at Rennes in 1779 when that unit stopped there en route from the Mediterranean to Le Havre. Joining the unit, which was headed by Rochambeau, Jean served first in Rhode Island. He was present with his unit at the surrender of Cornwallis in 1783 ... As a result of the
"de" in the name it can be assumed that Melle du Desert, located at the base of the Breton peninsula not far from Rennes, was the birthplace of Jean de Mellet. Jean or his father must have had property, title, or some means, for commissions in the Bourbonnais were purchased in those days.

Although there are some discrepancies in the date of return to France, these accounts show a young career officer who spent only a few years in America, and returned with eye trouble. We note in passing the record of another French soldier with Lafayette, not of noble birth, named Michel Mellet, born at Argentan (Normandy) in 1743, discharged from the service (where?) on 9-8-1783.

This interesting French soldier, Jean de Mellet, cannot be our ancestor. The dates are wrong: John Mellett's eldest son (Jesse) was born in Eastern Virginia in 1774. A recent search has found the marriage record of John Millett and Salley Suter in 1771 in King George Co., Va. -- to be discussed later. Not until Gov. Mellette's State Librarian in South Dakota found the record of Jean de Mellet did he appear as an "ancestor"; there is no tradition at all of a grandfather who fought for Lafayette -- surely an item that must have been worthy of remembrance. The Bible of Charles Mellett clearly states that John Mellett, Sr. was born in Eastern Virginia (as distinct from Western Virginia, which was opened up during the Revolution), and that the children were all born in Stafford County, Va. So we must say to those who have joined the DAR on Jean de Mellet that no Mellett ancestor has yet been "proved" as a Revolutionary soldier. However, all persons in this book are eligible for DAR membership through the Glasscock line, the Hickman line, or the Van Meter line, and some other lines for certain descendants.

Mellett and Suter Records in Eastern Virginia

We come now to the earliest written records of what we believe to be our family. For the most part, official State and County records are preserved at the Virginia State Library at Richmond where surviving county deeds, wills, marriage records and other papers are filed, many on microfilm. Unfortunately, many deeds and will books were lost in the Civil War when the Union army used them as fuel to keep warm -- George Washington's will was saved from this fate by an alert officer in the Fairfax Court House. Some documents found their way into private collections. The counties were too poor to buy the books that were saved, but collections like the Huntington Library in California have large numbers of original records of Virginia. Those for King George County are copied and in the Virginia State Library. The records are, in any case, incomplete, and we must do the best we can with what has survived.

In May, 1974, a large collection of original Stafford County documents has come to light in New York and has been returned to
Virginia. As we go to press, we can only speculate what these papers can tell us about our Mellett family origins.

During 1973 and 1974 Mrs. W. H. Schmidt of Alexandria, Va. has diligently searched for us the records at Richmond, Va. and elsewhere. In looking for John Mellett, Sr. we also looked for the Suters (since his wife was Sarah Suter), and for Glasscocks (since his two oldest sons married Glasscock sisters in Fauquier Co., and the East Lebanon Church records in Indiana show that John Mellett, Sr.'s first grandchild, Ankah Mellett, was born in Fauquier Co. in 1799). A most important original source is a letter written in 1884 which placed the family origins in Eastern Virginia, with several adjoining counties mentioned. Judge Joshua Hickman Mellett (M37) of New Castle, Indiana (1824-1893) was a distinguished lawyer, legislator and judge whose biography is given on page 218. He was a grandson of John Mellett, Sr., and his father was John Mellett, Jr. He had a strong love of family and a respect for his past. He was a founder of the Henry County Historical Society in New Castle, and was its first president. Descended from both John Mellett, Sr. and Joshua Hickman, he was kin to every person numbered in this book. He was the only one of his brothers and sisters that stayed in Henry County, and he kept in touch. He made a sentimental journey (in 1875, according to his niece, Rose Hickman Estabrook) back to the place of his birth (in West Virginia) and also to Eastern Virginia, where his father had lived as a boy. He wrote on Feb. 3, 1884 to his sister Sarah Mellett Harvey (M35) whom he had last seen in 1852 when she and her husband Isaac J. Harvey set out by covered wagon for California (see page 215).

... When I last saw you I was not yet 28 years old and I am now near sixty. I then weighed 140, now 180. I then had a bushy head of hair, in fact I had 'the big head' as well. My hair is now very thin, I am called bald headed. I wear a hat two sizes less than then, so you see I have got well of the 'big head'. Since then I have visited the old farm and house where we were born on the banks of Taggart valley in Virginia, and drank water out of the old spring where we first drank water, and set down in the old chestnut log house where we first saw the light of day. I stood under the old chestnut tree in front of the old house and gathered huckleberries from bushes on the ridge above, where we first gathered them. I have also visited Old Virginia. Old Culpeper, Louisa, and Goochland & Farquier counties and the old fields there where ghosts used to walk nightly, that father, Uncle, and old Mr. Ewell used to tell us about by
the big log fire in our old home in Prairie township when there were ten
of us children gathered around the dear old hearth and jambs, trembling
though eager to hear the frightful stories. How happy we all were -- what
wonderful changes have since come over us! Kittie's children part in Ken-
tucky, part in Missouri. Rufus' children in Colorado, Luther's in Arkansas
and Cal. Yours in Cal. Cynthia's in New York, Utah and Idaho, Jess in
Illinois, Lib in Iowa. Of all I and mine have remained here.

Although he mis-spells Fauquier county and the Tygart valley, Judge
Mellett gives a clear indication that his father's boyhood was in
Eastern Virginia. The counties he mentions are shown in the map on
the next page.

No records of our branches of the families have yet turned up
in Louisa, Culpeper or Goochland counties (although it may be sig-
nificant that the Manikintown Huguenot settlement was in Henrico
and Goochland counties, and both counties were served by King
William Parish in 1712 when the Huguenots arrived).

The first concrete evidence for the presence in Eastern Virginia
of our families is a marriage record found in the King George county
fee-books kept by the county clerk: In June, 1771, John Millett
married Salley Suter. (The spelling Millett is possibly a copyist's
error for Mellett; spelling of names in those days was often "by
ear"). We see from the map that Stafford county and King George
county adjoin each other near Falmouth. These county boundaries
changed just at the time we are considering: in 1776 the southern
part of Stafford Co. became part of King George Co., and the nor-
thern part of King George became Stafford. In 1777 portions of King
George and Westmoreland counties were traded to each other. The
Charles Mellett Bible places the birth of John Mellett's children
in Stafford county, which may well have been King George Co. at the
time. Let us see what records place John Mellett in that area
prior to 1790.

John Mallet appears on the 1783 Personal Property Tax List of
Stafford Co. as having a family of 1 white male over 21, none 16-21,
1 negroe tithe and 1 negroe not tithe, 6 cattle, 2 horses. In 1784
he had no slaves, 6 cattle, 1 horse. In 1787 and 1788 the name is
spelled John Mellett, and no Malletts, Melletts, etc. are listed
for 1789 to 1795. In the so-called Census of Virginia for 1790, the
records are actually a tax schedule for 1783-85. Under "Heads of
Families" in Stafford Co. is listed Mellet, John - 6 white souls,
WEST VIRGINIA

MARYLAND

VIRGINIA

COUNTIES OF EASTERN VIRGINIA
Present Boundaries
1 dwelling, 1 other building. These souls would be those of John, his wife Sarah, and the four children (Elizabeth not yet born). In about 1775 both a Suter and a Mellett bought lots in the city of Falmouth in (then) Stafford Co. from Arthur Morson (Merson), a town trustee, real-estate operator, native of Scotland who came to America in 1751 at age 17. The deeds were recorded in Liber R, pages 368 and 372 during the period 1773 to 1779. This book was lost (burned) and there is only an index left which gives only the surnames, no given names or description of the properties. From the place in the book it can be guessed that the sales took place about 1775/76. No locations are given, but other records allow us to make a good guess as to the area. In 1765 a land record shows that William Newton bought lot #65 in Falmouth and 500 acres on Richland Run from Arthur Morson, and the will of Major William Newton of Stafford Co., Va. recorded 12-14-1789 leaves land to his son Abraham which is adjacent to that of Arthur Morson, Esq. and David Briggs, Gent. This land was part of Little Falls plantation; currently the land is located in Stafford Co., Va. right off highway #1 outside of Fredericksburg at the entrance to Mary Washington College. The rise on the south side of the river at this point is Little Fall Hill. On the north behind the village of Falmouth is Fall Hill. Little Fall area was in King George Co. from 1741 to 1777 when it became part of Stafford Co. It seems probable that this is where our Mellett family lived.

The name of Susanna Mellett (and in this spelling) appears in the will of Peter Hord of Stafford Co., dated 9-21-1787 and probated in December 1787 in Court at Stafford Co. The will is given in Vol. 27, page 110, of Tyler's Quarterly. Peter Hord, Sr. makes bequests of land and slaves to his four children and their heirs: Kellis Hord, Peter Hord, Anthoret Hord, and Sarah Hord. (Peter Hord, Jr. had a daughter Anka Hord -- an early appearance of this given name which is prominent in the early Mellett family. See the list on page 182.) He also mentions children of his son William Hord (probably deceased). Then:

Item. I give to Susanna Mellett one feather bed and furniture, also eight pounds specie and the use of one negro girl named Tobe during her natural life and at her decease I give the said negro, together with her increase, to be equally divided amongst my four children.
Kellis Hord, Peter Hord, Anthoret Hord and Sarah Hord, and to their heirs forever; I also leave ten pounds specie to be laid out in building a small house for use of the said Susanna Mellett on such part of my land as can be agreed upon between the said Susanna Mellett and either of my two sons Kellis or Peter; and she to have free use of the same during her life. . . .

The nature of this bequest indicates that Susanna Mellett was an elderly relative of some sort — perhaps his mother-in-law, or his mother (if she had married a Mellett after a Hord), or a widowed sister. The same marriage book in which the Millett-Suter marriage is recorded also lists Simon Miller and Jane Hord (April, 1772); Jessie Hord and Anky Hord (May, 1772); Rowley Smith and Billy Hord (August, 1773); John Sutor and Elizabeth Stringfellow (between Oct. 1774 and Oct. 1775). The name Anky here and Anka among the children of Peter Hord, Jr., and (as we shall see) Anky or Ankey in the Suter family may be a clue to the name Ankah given to the first grandchild of John and Sarah (Suter) Mellett. Indeed, the name in our Mellett family was usually pronounced "Anky". The name of Peter Hord's daughter is Anthoret in the 1787 will but it is Anchoret in an 1820 lawsuit in Fredericksburg. In the DAR Patriots Index is listed Jesse Hord, born 10-31-1749, died 1814, married Antoinette ----- (note that this marriage was given among the King George Co. records listed above under the name of Anky Hord; they were presumably cousins. There were, indeed, several Hord families in the area.)

To summarize what is known and proven: The records show that John Mellett married Sarah Suter in King George County in 1771; in this area a Mellett and a Suter bought land at the same time from the same person; a Hord family of Stafford Co., in which the name Anka (Anky) turns up, had a Mellett connection. Bible records show that the older children of John Mellett, Sr. were born in Stafford County in the late 1770's and 1780's. Bible records also state that John Mellett, Sr., died about 1790 in Loudoun County, which is somewhat north of Stafford Co. in which he was married. His oldest sons married girls who lived in Fauquier Co., also north of Stafford, and adjoining Loudoun County.
If, as tradition has it, John Mellett, Sr. was a "poor" carpenter and house builder -- a journeyman, not a master builder -- then his trade could well have taken him farther north, into the Alexandria region and Loudoun County. The contact of his sons with the Glasscock family in northern Fauquier County, after the father's death, lends support to this view.

On the other hand, we have nothing but speculation about the names and places of origin of the parents of John Mellett, Sr. The Charles Mellett obituary states that the parents of John Mellet, Sr., came from Germany, but this may be Alsace-Lorraine.

SUTER FAMILY ORIGINS

What of the Suter family? We know of the 1771 marriage record of Sarah (Salley) Suter to John Mellett (Millett) in King George County, Virginia. Family tradition tells of Sarah's brother Thomas who settled near Lexington, Kentucky. The 1800 Census for Kentucky shows five Suters (Sutors), heads of families, in Woodford County, just west of Lexington. Among them was Andrew Sutor, whose will written in 1807 shows him to be the father of our ancestor Sarah Suter Mellett.

Will of Andrew Sutor Woodford Co., Kentucky

In the name of God Amen. I, Andrew Sutor of the county of Woodford and State of Kentucky being in my sound senses and of good memory do make & declare this to be & contain my last will & testament hereby declaring all former will & wills heretofore made by me to be null & void.

First my will & desire is that I be buried in a decent & Christian manner. Secondly I give and bequeath to my son William Sutor a negro woman named Hannah and a negro boy but a short time past born named Miller to him his heirs and assigns forever together with all the future increase of the said woman Hannah to him his heirs and assigns forever he paying at my decease Sixty dollars in horse flesh to my daughter Anky Sutor and also he paying at my decease forty dollars in money to my son Jesse Sutor. I also give and bequeath to my said son William Sutor one feather bed & furniture & I also give and bequeath to my daughter Ankey Sutor one feather bed & furniture and one cow. I give & bequeath to my daughter Ankey Sutor one feather bed & furniture and one cow. I give & bequeath to my son Thomas Sutor one negro female child named Fanny & one bed to him his heirs and assigns forever. I give & bequeath to my daughter Ankey Sutor one negro boy named Collins to her, her heirs and assigns forever.

And whereas heretofore my son John Sutor, my daughter Elizabeth Taylor, my daughter Ann Bates, my daughter Margaret Davis, and my daughter Sarah Millett having married and left me & I then gave each one of them
what I then thought & now think was their equal & shares of my estate except the legacies herein given to each one which is as follows to wit, I give & bequeath to my son John Sutor five shillings, my daughter Taylor five shillings, my daughter Bates five shillings, my daughter Davis five shillings and my daughter Millett five shillings & no more nor any other part of my estate.

Lastly appoint my friend Richard Jete (?) Jr. & my son William Sutor executors to this my last will & testament. In witness whereof I the said Andrew Sutor have hereto put my hand and seal this fourteenth Day of May, one thousand eight hundred & seven.

Teste: James Twyman
Michael Harper
Taylor X Hendern

Andrew Sutor (signed)

This will was written 5-14-1807; recorded on page 124 of Woodford County Will Book C; proved 1-4-1808. The inventory lists the following worldly goods:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item Description</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Negro woman Hannah and Miller her youngest child</td>
<td>$400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One boy Collins by name</td>
<td>$166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One Girl by name Fanny</td>
<td>$90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two beds and Furniture and bed std.</td>
<td>$30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One bed, bed sted and Furniture</td>
<td>$30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One Black Coy and Yearling</td>
<td>$10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

$726 2/3

By this will (which has been incorrectly summarized in three published works in which no Millett is mentioned and a daughter Sarah Bates is listed), we see that the brother Thomas, known by tradition, is verified. The given names of all but one of Sarah Suter Mellett's children are among her brothers and sisters: Jesse, John, William, Elizabeth; also one grandchild, Ankey.

It would appear that Andrew Sutor had a large family, with Sarah and probably William among the older ones (she born about 1745) and Ankey (born about 1772) one of the youngest. The 1850 Census of Woodford Co., Kentucky shows in Dist. #1, House #357 Thomas Suter, 80, born Va., Robert Johnston, 80, born Pa., and Anky Sutter, 78, born Va.

Records of Andrew Sutor's family appear in Eastern Virginia. Andrew Suter bought land from John Wood in King George Co., Va., recorded 11-4-1756; the area later became part of Stafford County. A Suter and a Mellett bought lots in the city of Falmouth about 1775 from Arthur Morson, as described on page 57 (could this have been the source of the name of the second child of John and Sarah?)
In the 1783 Personal Property Tax List for Stafford Co. is the family of Andrew Sooter -- 2 white males over 21. (The 1787 list identifies them as Andrew Sutor and William Sutor; William could have been the son, just reaching the age of 21). Personal Property Tax Lists for Stafford Co. for 1783-1793 show that the John Sooter (Sutor) family had 1 white male over 21, except for the year 1787 when Jesse Sutor (his brother?) was living there together with John. This John Suter (Sutor, Sooter) was born about 1755 in Va., died about 1820 in Va., married 1774/75 to Elizabeth Stringfellow (born 1758), one of 12 children of James and Susannah Stringfellow of Culpeper Co. (The Stringfellow family was all over Culpeper, King George and Fauquier counties.) John Sutor lived in Franklin Co., Kentucky in 1805 and their son John, Jr. was born 1781 in Va., was in Shelby Co., Ky. in 1824, and died in 1848 in Scotland Co., Mo.

Sarah Suter Mellett was widowed about 1790 and moved to Western Virginia about 1799; she was not close to her family in Kentucky, but nevertheless there was enough contact so that her grandson Luther Mellett (M34) named his eldest son Thomas Suter Mellett. Sarah Suter Mellett died about 1815; the place of her burial is not known.

**Micajah Mallett -- Carpenter's Apprentice**

In the court records of King George Co., Va., where John Mellett married Sarah Suter in 1771, we find the following indenture, dated Aug. 5, 1752 (Court Order Book, 1751-65, p. 94):

Micajah Mallett an orphan is by the Court bound an apprentice to Francis Miller untill he arrives to the age of Twenty one years in Consideration whereof the said Francis Miller is to learn him the Trade of a house Carpenter and Joyner and to read and write and to give him lawfull freedom due.

In those days an "orphan" could be a lad who had lost his father. It was not implied that the mother was not living, merely that she was unable to provide an education for her child or children.
Mellett Family Origins -- a Possible Scenario

Much of what follows is conjecture, but none of it is contradicted by any known facts.

Susannah Hord, born perhaps 1720, married Mellett, a Huguenot immigrant who had two brothers. One brother died, and one returned to the family home in Alsace-Lorraine. Susanna Hord Mellett lived in King George County, Virginia, about 1740, and had two sons, no daughters. The father died about 1752, leaving the widow and two orphan sons. Micajah Mellett, the oldest son, was apprenticed as a house carpenter to Francis Miller, perhaps a family connection (many marriages are recorded between Hoords and Millers of Caroline Co., and John Hoord, of County Salop, had as child #7 a son who married Mary, daughter of John Mellet of Middlesex County). The mother went to live with her kinsman (brother?) Peter Hord of King George County, who provided for her in his will dated 1787. When Micajah died about 1758 at age 18, his younger brother John took his place as the apprentice. (A variation: John's name might be a shortened version of Micajah or Micaiah). It is known by family tradition that John Mellett was a carpenter, a builder of houses, not wealthy (hence an apprenticed orphan?). He built houses in Eastern Virginia and may have traveled around a great deal with his master. Some houses were built in Alexandria.

John (Micajah?) spent his apprenticeship in King George Co., where his master, Francis Miller, took out the indenture papers in 1752. He reached his majority about 1766 and in 1771 married Sarah Suter, daughter of Andrew Sutor of King George County. The Suters and Melletts were neighbors of the Hords near Falmouth as shown by land deeds of about 1775. Sarah Suter's father moved to Woodford Co., Kentucky where he died in 1808, and Sarah's brother Thomas and sister Anka were in Woodford Co. as late as 1850. John Mellett plied his craft in the years 1771-1790 in various places -- Alexandria (did Francis Miller build houses in Alexandria?) and in Culpeper, Goochland, and Louisa counties, and lastly in Fauquier County and Loudoun County, where he died.
probably between 1790 and 1792, at age 45 or 50. His widowed mother had gone to live with her kinsman, Peter Hord, in King George County.

John Mellett's widow, Sarah Suter Mellett, continued to live in Fauquier Co., where her oldest boys Jesse (born 1774) and Arthur (born 1777) met the Glasscock girls, daughters of John Glasscock, a Revolutionary Patriot. In about 1793 or 95, John Glasscock went out to Monongalia Co., Va., alone, found the going rough, took out a claim or bought some land, and returned to Fauquier Co. for 5 years, where Jesse Mellett married Judith Glasscock in 1798 and had a daughter Ankah Mellett born in Fauquier County in 1799. The daughter was named for Anka Suter, or for Anky Hord who married Jesse Hord. In 1799 John Glasscock returned to Monongalia Co. with his family, including his married daughter Judith Mellett, and probably the widow Sarah Mellett and her remaining four children who were at that time unmarried. The second Mellett son, Arthur, married Leanna Glasscock in Monongalia Co. in 1799, and Sarah Mellett died in 1815. The Mellett sons lived some 25 years in Monongalia County, then moved their families to Henry County, Indiana.

--- The above speculation is presented as fantasy, with perhaps more than a grain of truth in it.
GLASSCOCK FAMILY ORIGINS

Judith Glasscock married Jesse Mellett (M1), and her sister Leanna Glasscock married Jesse's brother Arthur Mellett (M2). All those in this book whose code numbers begin with M1 or M2 --- many Melletts, Mellettes, and all Veach, Reed, Beavers and Bowman descendants -- are descended from John Glasscock (1736-1817) who was a Revolutionary Patriot born in Fauquier Co., Va. and died in Monongalia Co., Va. The name is spelled Glascock in the early records, but by 1769 (the George Washington deed -- see page 69) it was Glasscock. To avoid confusion, we use the modern spelling throughout.

I. The immigrant ancestor in Virginia was THOMAS GLASSCOCK who married JANE (Jean) JUST (Joust) on 6-17-1634 in London, England. He evidently arrived in America in 1643, for on 8-30-1643 he was granted, by patent, 200 acres on Peanakonke River in Warwick Co., Va. (later Old Rappahannock Co., then Richmond Co.) for transporting four persons to the New World. They were his wife, himself, also William Charles and James Allen. He settled on Water Creek, living there in 1651 with 3 children. Later, he transported 8 more persons into the colony, and on 6-28-1652 was granted 600 acres on the northwest side of Morattico Creek on the north bank of the Rappahannock River in (now) Lancaster Co. The plantation there, on Lancaster Creek, was called "Indian Banks"; the home, still standing, was built in 1696. Thomas Glasscock probably died between 1692 and 1709 (the will book for that period is gone). Reference: Gillmore-Carter and Allied Families by Helen Gilmore Smith Thomas and Dolly Reed Gilmore Barmann, 1962. Although Sallie Glasscock Giberson, of Houston, Texas (to whom much of this information is due) believed that the family may have originated in Essex County, England, two indications of a Scotch origin should not be ignored. It was a tradition in the family of John Oren Reed (M1221) that his Glasscock family came from the northern part of Scotland. Also, a Scotch surgeon, Dr. Andrew Robertson (born 1716)
emigrated to America from Inverness, in Northern Scotland, with his wife and son and landed at "Indian Banks" in Richmond Co., Va., and wrote that he was "entertained by a Scotch Merchant -- Mr. Glasscock". Much later, Dr. Robertson married, as his 4th wife, Ann Glasscock in 1771. She was the daughter of William Glasscock of Richmond Co.; the exact connection is not known. The anecdote does show a Scotch Glasscock family living at Indian Banks, built by Gregory, son of Thomas and grandson of Thomas Glasscock, the immigrant. We cannot say for sure the exact origin in Great Britain of our Glasscock family. The children of Thomas and Jane Glasscock were: 1. Gregory Glasscock; 2. Thomas Glasscock (born about 1650, married Ann Nichols about 1672); and 3. John Glasscock. It is not certain whether Gregory was born before or after the emigration. He was a witness to the sale of property in May, 1665, and was thus probably at least 21 at that time. In any event, three children were recorded as of 1651 living in the Water Creek neighborhood. This author is not certain whether infants were considered as "persons" in recording the number transported to the Colony.

II. GREGORY GLASSCOCK married before 1667 to MARY -----. He lived in North Farnham Parish (Episcopal) of Richmond Co., Va. (see map, page 56). Old Rappahannock County of Virginia was organized in 1656; it was abolished in 1692, when it became Essex and Richmond counties. Essex was called South Farnham Parish, and Richmond was called North Farnham Parish. Gregory and Mary Glasscock had three children: 1. Thomas Glasscock (born c1671); 2. Mary Nichols Carpenter (born 11-10-1673); 3. Anne Wilson (born 11-10-1673). The twin daughters' births were recorded in Farnham Parish records; neither of them had issue. It is not clear why the birth of Thomas is not recorded, since the parish records go back to 1663. The birth of Jean Glasscock, daughter of Gregory's brother Thomas, was recorded, on 7-10-1673.

III. THOMAS GLASSCOCK was born about 1671 and was a landowner in Richmond Co., Va. He married SARAH STONE (1671-1730) in about 1698; she was daughter of William and Sarah Stone. Their four sons and two daughters were all born in Richmond Co., where Thomas
lived on Morattico Creek. He was involved in a dispute with William Forrestor and was convicted of stabbing him to death on 11-5-1724. There was a court case in 1725 during which some of Thomas' sons testified. A court record gives testimony by John Glasscock (age 24) and Thomas Glasscock, Jr. (age 18) in a trial of their brother Gregory who was charged with helping his father get away in a small boat; Gregory was judged to be an accessory to the murder, but was admitted to bail and released on his own recognizance. (Richmond Co. Court, Jan. 11, 1725 -- pages 67-69 of court record.)

John Glascock aged twenty four years or thereabouts, being sworn saith that on the fifth of November last about midnight he saw Thomas Glascock and Gregory Glascock set of in a boat from Thomas Glasscocks landing on Farnham Creek and that the said Gregory Glascock assisted in Carrying Down from the house to the boat provisions and other goods and that he also saw the s^d. Gregory Glascock set the said boat of from the Landing with an Oar about the distance of forty yards and further saith not.

Gregory Glasscock being Examined saith that on the fifth of November Last about midnight he set of in a boat with his father Thomas Glascock from their Landing, and the next morning his father put him on shoar the other side of the River about five miles below Morattico Creek, and then he Travelled to Glocester Town and went over the ferrey to York Town and from thence went to Hampton Town and so went over James River and Landed at one Willson's, and from thence Traveled through Norfolk Town and went to a place Called the Northwest Landing, and then came back about two days before Christmas to the house of one Nehemiah Jones, and from thence made the rest of his way home.

On hearing of the Evidence and Confession of the party, the Court are of the opinion that the s^d. Gregory Glasscock is an Accessary after the murther Comitted by his father - Thomas Glasscock on William Forrestor, but the principall not being Attainted, that no Indictment will lye against the Accessary, therefore the s^d. Gregory Glasscock is Admitted to Baile. (Bail was set at 40 pounds)

As a result of the conviction of the father, all the land and possessions of Thomas Glasscock were taken. In the will of Robert ("King") Carter, Lancaster Co., Va., 1726, specific instructions were given to his heirs to the benefit of the children of Thomas Glasscock. This would indicate that Carter had possession (as the King's agent) of the estate of Glasscock, and also that he was in sympathy with the family.

It is not known what became of Thomas Glasscock; he may have died shortly after the incident, or he may have gone elsewhere under a different name. There has been some confusion about this, for it appears that the son, Thomas Jr., died in 1726, unmarried.
Extract from will of Robert Carter, Agent of the Proprietor (Lord Fairfax), Lancaster Co., Va., 1726.

Whereas, I am now in possession of the negroes & personal estate of Thos. Glascock which was forfeited to me as the Proprietor's agent upon the conviction of the said Thos. Glascock for murder, these negroes and personal estate I give to my son John & his heirs, desiring him to be kind to the Children of the said Glascock, such of them as he shall think deserves it, in some proportion to the value of the estate as whereas there is an outlawry prosecuting at the General Court in order to attaint the said Glascock, that his lands may be escheated, which are also now in my possession. My will is that if my son John comes to enjoy the said Glascock's lands under a good title that he then further consider the said Glascock's children in such proportion as he shall think fit, or otherwise gratifie them according to his discretion.

The children of Thomas and Sarah Glasscock were: 1. John (1699); 2. Gregory (1700); 3. Elizabeth (1703); 4. Thomas (1705-1726, unm.); 5. Sarah Hightower (1707/12); Peter (1714).

IV. **JOHN GLASSCOCK** was born 1-14-1699 in Richmond Co., Va. and died before 6-28-1784 when his will was proved in Fauquier Co., Va. He married **MARGARET OREAR**. The surname of John's wife is given by Rev. Lawrence A. Glassco, 40 N. Arlington Ave., Niles, OH 44446, who published a Glasscock book in 1974. In 1728 John Glasscock obtained a 633-acre land grant in (then) Prince William County and this property fell into Fauquier Co. when that county was cut off from Prince William in 1759. This Glasscock family were early settlers on the frontier of (now) Fauquier County, in the northwestern corner which they reached by way of Thoroughfare Gap south of Bull Run Mountain (see map on page 69). There was a Glasscock's Mill above the thoroughfare of Broad Run at the foot of Mother Leathercoat Mountain (this would be near the county boundary at The Plains (formerly White Plains). On page 250 of Fauquier County, Virginia (a 1959 bicentennial publication) is described Rockburn, the home that John Glasscock built at a spot on (now) county road 624, north of Rectortown. John is buried in Rockburn cemetery. His younger brother Peter followed him to (now) Fauquier County about 1740, and late in life Peter went to Rowan County, North Carolina.

Although 77 years old when the Revolution began, John Glasscock...
is listed as a Patriot of the Revolution for supplying beef and bacon to the Continental Army. (Several members of the DAR have used John Glasscock, Sr.'s record as a basis for membership — see National Number 313142, for example.) In Richmond County court records on 4-3-1782 he was given recompense for 86 lbs of bacon at 1 shilling per pound, and for 2000 lb of Grass Beef at 20 shillings a hundred lb; these supplies were "impressed by John How, deputy commissary of this county". We do not know why this record is in his former place of residence, Richmond County; but certainly John Glasscock, Sr. was at the time an elderly man of substantial means.

The children of John and Margaret Glasscock were: 1. William (1729); 2. Thomas (1731); 3. Mary Rector (1734); 4. John, Jr. (1736); 5. Susannah Jackson (1739); 6. George (1741); 7. Margaret Hardwicke Turley (1743/44); and Hezekiah (1746). William is not included in his father's will, and probably died young; he is not in the list given in the DAR papers for #313142. Three of these Glasscock children married members of the Rector family — Mary, Thomas (twice) and George. Note that Rectortown is near where John Glasscock lived.

Will of John Glasscock

It is my will and desire that the Legacies shall be in my dear wife's possession during her natural life, or that she shall have a sufficient maintenance. I give my son Thomas One Thousand pounds of Crop Tobacco, also what Land and other effects I gave him before.

To my son Hezekiah, I give my Negro Harry, and my black horse of that name, also my best feather bed and furniture, and a ten gallon pot, potrack and pot-hooks. To my son George I give my horse Prince. To my Daughter Mary Rector I give a pewter dish, and what else she has had. To my Daughter Margaret Turley, I give my next (best) bed and furniture with what she has already had. To my Son in law Francis Jackson I desire that he shall receive what Mr. William Brent owes me. To my son John I give the Land whereon I live, containing One hundred and Eighty Acres, more or less, being bounded by the Church road of Simus, also all my personal estate whatsoever that I shall be possessed with, when it is the will of God Almighty to call me out of this World, to my son John, whom together with my dear wife I leave executors of this my last will and testament. In
witness whereof, I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal, the 9th day of December in the year of our Lord, 1780.

Witnesses James Thomson  
John Fishback  
Philip Fishback  

his  
John X Glasscock (SEAL)  
mark

This will was probated in Fauquier Co. on June 28, 1784.

V. JOHN GLASSCOCK (Jr.) was born 9-21-1736 in Fauquier Co., Va. and married ELIZABETH TAYLOR whose last name is given in a record prepared by two of her great-grandsons, S. Fuller Glasscock, an attorney at Morgantown, W. Va., and John A. Kern. George Washington made a lifetime lease (see page 122) on 3-17-1769 to John Glasscock, Jr., his wife Elizabeth and son Hezekiah for 100 acres on Pantherskin Run, Ashby's Bent of Blue Ridge. (Recorded 8-28-1769 in Fauquier Co. deed book 3, pages 460-65.) The
word "bent" means "slope". Ashby's Gap in the Blue Ridge mountains, a favorite gateway to the West (see the anecdote on page 28), is at the exact northwest corner of Fauquier County. John and Elizabeth Glasscock sold some land in Fauquier Co. in 1784 to George Glasscock (no doubt his brother). John Glasscock, Jr. was a Revolutionary Patriot; he furnished 206 lbs of common flour in one barrel, was paid 108 pounds and 8 shillings on Oct. 25, 1780 (certified by Col. Wm. Edmunds, page 6 of the Fauquier Co. Public Service Claims Lists). His brothers George, Thomas and Hezekiah Glasscock also furnished supplies of beef and rye for army use, and are listed in the Claims records. On page 13 of Vol. 2 of Callahan's History of West Virginia (1923) is written, no doubt from family tradition:

The Glasscock family of Monongalia County was established here more than a century ago by John Glasscock. John was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and he and his brother Hezekiah settled on Indian Creek in Monongalia County ... Charles Glasscock, son of the Revolutionary soldier, was born in Virginia July 20, 1775, and was a young man when he came with his father and uncle to Monongalia County. He was a miller in Grant District of that county, and died in February, 1840. His wife was Mary Arnett, who was born in 1794 and died in 1878.

This reference to John's son Charles places the move to Monongalia County at about 1800. The author cannot now find the source for his belief that John Glasscock first came out in 1795 or earlier, staked out a claim or bought some land, then returned to Eastern Virginia for a few years before bringing his family out in about 1799. His daughter Judith was married to Jesse Mellett in 1798 in Fauquier Co., and his daughter Leanna was married to Arthur Mellett in 1799 in Monongalia Co. John Glasscock and his younger brother Hezekiah first settled on Pharoah's run in (now) Marion Co., and in 1803 settled on Indian Creek (map, page 34) in Monongalia Co. about 1½ miles above the present town of Arnettsville. (Note that the son Charles married Mary Arnett.) In 1912 the property was the B. J. Miller farm and according to the book Upper Monongahela Valley (1912) he and his wife and one daughter are buried there. Benjamin L. Glasscock of Morgantown in 1974 made a search of the area and found no traces of the graves.

It was recalled by an early settler that Charles Glasscock took down the old Amos blockhouse built about 1786 on Indian
Creek and used the logs in about 1836 to build a barn (Now And Long Ago, by Glenn Lough, page 312). The brother Hezekiah Glasscock married Sarah Stephens, was in Monongalia County in 1800, but returned in his old age to Fauquier Co., where he and his wife were buried in 1818 and 1815. They had 14 children, most of them settlers in northeastern Missouri. One son founded Hannibal, Mo., and owned Glasscock's Island, which became "Jackson's Island" in Mark Twain's Tom Sawyer.

Monongalia County deed books show that on April 11, 1803 John Glasscock purchased 100 acres on Indian Creek from Zachariah Barker and wife; he conveyed this land to his son John Glasscock on 2-6-1817, and probably died shortly thereafter, since the deed was again acknowledged on 4-28-1817 without his presence or his signature. His wife Elizabeth signed both papers, and therefore she outlived her husband. The Patriot service of John Glasscock (Jr.) has not been used for any DAR membership, although it would seem to be on firmer ground than that of his 77-year-old father whose record has been accepted. John Glasscock, Jr.'s record is the basis for the SAR membership of Herbert Ray Odell (National Number 49650); his papers have John born 1738 and died about 1816. In these papers the wife's name is wrong, and there are several other errors.

John and Elizabeth Glasscock of Indian Creek had ten children; the order given here is not entirely certain. Evidently Hezekiah was oldest, for his name appears on the 1769 lease by George Washington; if, as was probable, he was at least 5 years old at the time, his birthdate would be about 1764 or earlier. The children were: 1.Hezekiah (c1764); 2.Sarah Barker; 3.Margaret McGraw; 4.Judith Mellett (1772); 5.Charles (1775); 6.Leanna Mellett (1779); 7.Thomas; 8.(daughter); 9.(daughter); 10.John (1787).

Two of the great-grandsons of John and Elizabeth Glasscock were Governors of their respective States. Leanna Glasscock Mellett was the grandmother of Arthur Calvin Mellette (M213), the first elected Governor of South Dakota when it became a State in 1889 (see pages 49; 203). Charles Glasscock was grandfather of William Ellsworth Glasscock, Governor of West Virginia from 1909 to 1913. These two governors were second cousins of each other.
Children of John and Elizabeth Glasscock:

VI-1. Hezekiah Glasscock was probably born about 1764. We have no record of what became of him.

VI-2. Sarah Glasscock married John Barker on 12-21-1789, had 6 daughters.


VI-4. Judith Glasscock was born 11-9-1772 in Fauquier Co., Va. and died 2-20-1866 in Henry Co., Ind. She married in 1798 Jesse Mellett who was born 11-27-1774 in Stafford Co., Va. and died 4-16-1846 in Henry Co., Ind. He was the first child (M1) of John Mellett, Sr. and Sarah (Suter) Mellett. The marriage bond of 7-24-1798 in Fauquier County states that "there is a marriage shortly intended to be solemnized between the above bound Jesse Mellett and Judy Glasscock of lawful age". The bond was signed by Jesse Mellett and Judith's brother Charles Glasscock, and by the father John Glasscock. (Marriage Bonds - Fauquier County, Va., Vol. 2, page 132). Although the book Early Fauquier County, Virginia Marriage Bonds transcribes the name as "Millett, Jesse", the handwritten bond itself, and the signature in Jesse's own hand, clearly is Mellett. The father's signature is Glasscock. Shortly after the birth of their first child, Ankah Mellett, Jesse and Judith (Glasscock) Mellett came to Monongalia County, where their next child, Margaret Mellett (M12) was born in 1803. See page 181 for the 6 children of Jesse and Judith (Glasscock) Mellett and their descendants. The census of Henry County, Indiana, taken on June 20, 1860, lists "Juda Mellett, age 87, born in Va." She was living in the home of her daughter, Susan Mellett Veach. This woman was called Judy, and Juda, but her tombstone in the East Lebanon Cemetery has "Judith" (photo on page 162).

VI-5. Charles Glasscock was born 7-20-1775 in Fauquier Co., died 2-1840 in Monongalia Co. He married Mary Arnett (1794-1878), daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth (Leggett or Leggit) Arnett; Charles Glasscock was a miller. One son was Daniel Glasscock (1828-1910) who married Prudence Michael; among their 9 children was Gov. William Ellsworth Glasscock (born 1862) of West Virginia.
VI-6. **LEANNA GLASSCOCK** was born 1-22-1779 in Fauquier Co., Va. and died 9-27-1861 in Henry Co., Ind. She married **ARTHUR MELLETT** who was born 3-2-1777 in Stafford Co., Va. and died 10-24-1853 in Henry Co., Ind. The marriage appears in Marriage Book A, page 2, of Monongalia Co., Va.: "Arthur Mellett and Leannah Glasscock were married by John Denham, October 15, 1799". The marriage must have taken place very soon after they came out from Eastern Virginia. Arthur Mellett was the second child (M2) of John Mellett, Sr, and Sarah (Suter) Mellett. His older brother Jesse had married Leanna's sister Judith while still in Fauquier County. See page 201 for the five children of Arthur and Leanna (Glasscock) Mellett (all born in Monongalia Co.) and their descendants.

VI-7. **Thomas Glasscock** married Emily Ann Fletcher. This information is from Rev. Lawrence Glassco; no dates are given, and the order of Thomas in the Glasscock family is not certain.

VI-8. (Daughter) **Glasscock**

VI-9. (Daughter) **Glasscock**

VI-10. **John Glasscock** lived in Monongalia Co. and received his father's 100-acre tract on Indian Creek by the deed of 1817. He sold this land to Thomas Wade in 1833. It is likely that this is the John S. Glasscock (born 8-10-1787, died 2-24-1875) who married Ann Cochran, daughter of Nathaniel Cochran (see page 98). Since he was 8 years younger than his sister Leanna, we have placed Thomas and the two unidentified daughters between Leanna and the son John Glasscock.
The earliest origins of the Veach family are in Scotland. Until about 1700 the exact spelling of family names was not considered very important. A person would spell his own name differently at different times. Thus Veach, Veatch, Veitch, Veech, Vetch, and Vetche are all used. The name goes back to Norman times (about 1200) and was probably Vache, which is French for "cow". One family coat of arms had three cows' heads. In 1296 William le Veche signed the Ragman Roll, an act of Edward I providing for the loyalty of Scottish nobility and gentry. The Roll, with all its attached colored ribbons and seals, was rather gaudy; from it we have the word rigmarole, "a succession of confused, meaningless or foolish statements".

For generations prior to 1600 there was a bitter blood feud along the Scottish border in Peeblesshire between the neighboring families of the lairds of Dawyck (the Veitch family) and the lairds of Drummelzier (the Tweedie family). In 1590 a cruel murder of young Patrick Veitch by a group of young Tweedies led to further bloodshed, with a reconciliation of this last great feud of the Border Country only coming in 1615 at the express wish of King James I of England (who was also King James VI of Scotland) who had personally visited the families in 1603 to try to end the strife. The family began to decline; the lands were sold in 1696 for debts contracted in public service. The last laird was John Veitch of Dawyck (died 1682) who was the son of Malcolm Veitch's older brother William Veitch (see the table on the next page). Thereafter the family merged into the general populace. John Veitch's grandson came from Peeblesshire to America in 1651 to found our Veach (Veatch) line. An incomplete table of descent

74
of the family in its Scottish phase is given here; much of this research has been done by Rev. Laurence Guthrie and Miss Nina Veach, both of whom are now (1974) in their 90's.

William le Vache del counte de Pebbles (signed Ragman Rolls 1296)  
Barnabas le Vache de Dawyk (c1370-1424)  
Paul the Vache of Davic (c1400-1470)  
William the Vache (c1425-1503)  
William Vache (Vaiche) (c1455-c1530)  
James Vache (Vaiche) (c1495-1536) m. Margaret Cockburn  
William Vaiche (Vaitche) (1520-1602) m. Marion Fleming  
John Vaiche (Vaitche) (c1545-1605) m. Janet Stewart  
Malcolm Vaiche (c1590-1630)  
James Vaitche (Veitch) (1628-1685) (to Maryland 1651) m. Mary Gakerlin

Dawyck House, Stobo, Peebleshire

British inheritance laws being what they are, it is not surprising that James Veitch sought advancement by coming to the New World—he was the 3rd son of the 4th son of John Vaitche of Dawyck. This American ancestor became "James the Sheriff of Maryland"—see below.

A large and complete history of the Veach (Veitch, Veatch, Veech) family has been in preparation for many years and should be in print by 1975. The Veach descendants listed in our own book will receive an announcement when this new book is published. Active in this effort is Mrs.C.L. Clark (former Wanda Veatch), 6060 SW Coyote Ave., Redmond, Oregon 97756. She is descended from James Veatch, Jr. (1725-1780), an uncle of our Benjamin Veach.

Also active in carrying forward the work of Rev. Guthrie and Miss Nina Veatch is Carlos W. Veach, 8921 Ashcroft Ave., Los Angeles, Cal. 90048, who is descended from Benjamin Veach through his son Jeremiah Veach who married Sallie Cochran.

Another valuable source of information has been Damon A. Veach (M113962), an editor, columnist, and historian, 2212 Mistletoe Ave., Fort Worth, Texas 76110. He is a descendant of Benjamin Veach through Thomas and Ankah (Mellett) Veach and their son Arthur Veach who went to Kansas. Damon Veach is publisher of the VEACH QUARTERLY (see page 188).

Mazie Garver, of Marshall Ill., has been most helpful in tracing the family of Thomas Veach's son Jesse Veach (M11 line, see page 184).

The Veach Line in America

I. There are many Veach, Veitch, Veatch, Veech families in America which arise from different immigrants from Scotland and Ireland. The beginning of our line in America was JAMES VEITCH ("James the Sheriff of Maryland") who was born in Peeblesshire in 1628 and arrived in America in the early part of the year 1651 and married MARY GAKERLIN in 1657. In colonial times, a "Sheriff" of Maryland was the chief administrative officer, equivalent to a governor of a state. James and Mary Veitch had six children: 1. Thomas (1658); 2. James (1660); 3. Margaret (c1662); 4. John (c1664); 5. Nathan (c1668); and 6. William (c1670).

II. NATHAN VEITCH (c1668-1705) married ANN CLAGGETT and had four children, all born in what is now south Calvert County, Maryland. They were: 1. Mary (c1693); 2. John (c1695); 3. James (c1696); and 4. Elizabeth (c1699).
III. **JAMES VEECH** (1695-1762) married **RACHEL HEPBURN**. The last name of the wife is in doubt. They had 7 or more children:
1. Nathan (cl719); 2. Daniel (cl722); 3. Ninean (1724); 4. James, Jr. (1725) - went to S. Carolina; 5. John (cl727) - went to S. Carolina; 6. Benjamin (cl729); 7. Jeremiah (cl733); perhaps others including a son Hezekiah.

IV. **JEREMIAH VEECH** (c1733-c1766) was born at Beall's Pasture tract in southern Prince George Co., Md. He was but 2 or 3 years old when the family moved to the 100-acre lease of Hanover Manor, on the Dry Seneca in (now) upper Montgomery Co., then still in Prince George. (See page 122 for a discussion of colonial leases). He dropped the "t" from the name and married about 1760 -- the wife's name is not known. He owned no land in Frederick Co. Md. and may have moved westward to (now) Washington Co., Md. He died about 1766 shortly after the birth of his son Benjamin; it is not known whether he had any other children.

V. **BENJAMIN VEECH** (born 5-25-1765, died 5-28-1848) was a baby when his father died. The mother being unable to care for the child, he was bound out, and when he reached the age of 21, which would be in 1786, he was presented with a horse, saddle and bridle, showing not only that he had proved a useful person in, but had endeared himself to, the family who reared him. The name of this family is not known. About 1790 he was in or near Hagerstown, Md. where he married **MARY FORD** (born 1-13-1767, died 1-28-1827), a daughter of Barnabus Ford (said to be a fifer with Washington's army at Valley Forge). Mary's sister Elizabeth Ford married Nathaniel Cochran, Western Virginia pioneer (see page 92). The Ford family were Pennsylvania Germans (now usually called Pennsylvania Dutch). In 1911 Elizabeth Bowman Zearley wrote of the Ford girls: "They were Dutch and lived not far from Philadelphia at a place called Little Cove and I think Handcock Co." There is no Hancock Co. in Pennsylvania or Maryland, but the town of Hancock and city of Hagerstown are in Washington Co., Md., just a few miles from the present Pennsylvania state line (the Mason-Dixon line). The Little Cove is in Pennsylvania, just north of the state line.
BARNABUS FORD AND THE LITTLE COVE

In October, 1973, the author visited the Little Cove, which comprises Warren Township in the extreme southwest corner of (now) Franklin Co., Pa. (It was Ayr Township of Bedford Co. until a reorganization of counties in 1798).

A "cove" is a flat valley between mountains; Cade's Cove in the Great Smokies of Tennessee is a well-known tourist attraction. The Little Cove extends southwest from Cove Gap (President Buchanan's birthplace -- see page 40) about 10 miles to the Maryland border where it broadens out into a relatively large flat area drained by the Licking Creek which flows 4 miles through the Maryland panhandle to reach the Potomac and the Virginia border. The Little Cove is bounded on the west by Dickey's mountain (considered part of Tuscarora mountain in the 1872 map on the opposite page); it is bounded by Cove mountain on the east. The state road Pa. 456 runs the entire length of the Little Cove, following Cove Creek which empties into the Licking Creek at the Mason-Dixon line. The Big Cove is on the other side of Dickey's mountain.

A dozen or more families were in the Little Cove by 1740 -- the David Davis Fort was attacked by Indians on 2-29-1756. According to Harry E. Foreman's History of the Little Cove "... the majority of the earliest settlers were Welsh, Baptist and some Presbyterians plus a few Huguenots and Germans". In 1750 there was a list of Petitioners (no Ford on it) in which 23 settlers requested permission to remain there. It seems that they had secured land along the "Temporary Line" -- somewhat north of the present Mason-Dixon line which was surveyed between 1763 and 1767 (the Pennsylvania border) -- and had settled without permission of either colony. In Pennsylvania this was contrary to the Indian Treaty; in 1750 the Magistrates of Cumberland County were ordered by the Colony to expel the intruders. Thus the Justices expelled settlers and burned their cabins in Path Valley, Sherman's Valley, the Aughwick. I had always supposed the Indians had burned the cabins at the settlement of Burnt Cabin, just east of Ft.Littleton interchange of the Pennsylvania Turnpike, but it was the White government that burnt them. Cabins in the Big Cove were burnt; but not in the Little Cove because of the border dispute -- was the area in Pennsylvania or was it in Maryland? So they were spared.

1872 map of the Little Cove, 100 years after Barnabus Ford lived there with his family.
THE LITTLE COVE
(Warren Township)
From an 1872 map
Before the Mason-Dixon line was established, the southern part of Warren Township was supposed to belong to Lord Baltimore. Marylanders could go up Cove Creek and more easily settle in the Little Cove than could Pennsylvania people from the north who had to go through a gap. It is known that many Hessians settled in the Little Cove after the close of the Revolutionary War, and while we have no reason to believe that our Barnabus was a Hessian -- in fact, tradition places him with Washington at Valley Forge -- the name is certainly of German origin, as shown by many signatures in German script. Let us see what records place Barnabus Ford in the Little Cove.

In the 1790 census, BERNY FORD was head of a family of 7 in Bedford County (township not given); three other Ford families (John, David, and Jacob) were also in the county.

In the General Tax List for 1798 -- this tax was to pay for the Revolution -- one man is listed variously as BARNE FORD (once), BARNEY FORD (twice) and BERNARD FORD (once) -- always describing the same property which was a cabin house 30 x 25 ft with 3 windows and 16 lights (the tax was based in part on windows), two smaller cabins, a barn and a stable. His 250 acres was valued at $1194. In 1798, when this tax was assessed, there were 58 families in Warren Township -- i.e. the Little Cove.

The 1800 census shows BARNEY FORD with a family of 5: 1 male 45 and up, 1 female 45 and up, 1 female 16-26, and a boy and a girl each 10-16. He was taxed $40 in 1801 for his 250 acres, 2 horses and 6 cows.

The 1810 census shows BARNABUS FORD family with 1 male 45 and up, 1 female 45 and up, 1 female 16-26.

Records show a BERNARD (Barnard, Barnet) FORD and wife Hannah who bought land in 1805, sold it in 1809 and 1811 for $2500 to Enoch Skinner, with the signature in German script. This may be a son of our Barnabus.

The 1820 census of Warren Township shows only a Jacob Ford. Harry E. Foreman quotes a tax record of Barnabus Ford in Warren Township in 1820, but he could have been an absentee owner.

These and other records show that the names are interchangeable: Barnabus, Barnabas, Barney, Barne, Berny, Bernard, Barnet.

Two military records list Barnabus Ford. He lived about 1 mile north (up the Cove) from Capt. Thomas Davis under whom he served in Co. C, Bedford County Militia (Bedford Co. Archives, 5th Ser., Vol. 5). Other records show Barnabus (Bernard) Ford as Pvt., Bed. Co. Militia, 1783 (Pa. Archives, 6th Ser., Vol. 3, p.36). According to Mrs. Frank Lyons of Memphis, Tenn., who researched this in 1965, this record applies to a Revolutionary soldier Barnabus (Bernard) Ford who died in Mahoning Co., Ohio and is buried in Pleasant Grove, Youngstown, Ohio (Northside Cemetery). Her statement was: "MI Barnabas Ford born 1743, died 1822, came to Ohio from Bedford Co. Pa. about 1802". We are no longer in touch with Mrs. Lyons and cannot clarify this statement any further, especially the notation "MI" and the date 1802.

The land transactions, census records, and tax records all are consistent with our Barnabus Ford being born 1743, being over 45 at the time of the 1800 census, selling out either in 1802 or 1809/11 and going to eastern Ohio (perhaps first to Bedford Co. Pa.) and dying in Ohio in 1822. However, there is no family tradition that our Barnabus went to Ohio.

The Little Cove is an extremely interesting place, and it surely is the area where Barnabus Ford, father of Mary (Ford) Veach and Elizabeth (Ford) Cochran lived about 1780 and later.
After his marriage to Mary Ford in about 1790, Benjamin Veach moved with his wife to the wilds of Virginia on the West Fork River about 1½ miles from its confluence with the Tygart Valley River to form the Monongahela, near where Fairmont, W. Va. is now located (see map, page 36). They obtained a homestead of 700 acres west of the river, where the Fairmont Country Club now is located. Other Veaches, either uncles or brothers of Benjamin, had settled in the area: Daniel Veach, west side of the Monongahela River, 1770; Josiah Veach, west side of the Monongahela (site of present Morgantown), 1774. Benjamin and Mary (Ford) Veach are buried in the old Veach cemetery, near the tennis courts of the present Country Club; the cemetery was deeded to President Buchanan in 1858, as described on page 40. It was so overgrown that in 1973 Charles Bowman Veach and the author were unable to find it, although we could have been looking in the wrong place.

Mary Ford Veach died in 1827 after bearing 14 children as follows:

**Children of Benjamin Veach and Mary Ford**

1. Lewis (1791) m. Elnora Nixon -- went to Indiana
2. Sarah (1791) died unmarried at age 59 (twin of Lewis)
3. Hannah (1793) m. Michael Holbert, who lived to be over 100
4. Margaret (1794) m. John Bowman
5. Jacob (1796) m. Sarah Leeper
6. Thomas (1797) m. Ankah Mellett (Mll) -- went to Indiana
7. Elizabeth (1799) m. Samuel Beavers -- went to Indiana
8. John (1801) m. Rebecca Anderson
9. Jeremiah (1803) m. Sarah D. Cochran (Sallie) -- went to Indiana
A. William (1805) m. (1). Betty Hall; (2). Mary Bales -- went to Indiana
B. Mary Ann (1807) m. ---- Bennett (twin?) Her name not in some lists
C. Nancy (1807) m. John Sandy
D. Rebecca (1809) died 12-5-1809
E. Benjamin Jr. (1810) m. Eliza Bowman -- went to Iowa

In later sections of this chapter the many relationships between the families of Veach, Bowman, Beavers, Cochran and Mellett will be discussed; see also the right-hand portion of the chart of intermarriages on pages 44-45. Direct connections with the Mellett family are through two of Benjamin Veach's children: Thomas Veach married Jesse Mellett's eldest child, Ankah Mellett (Mll). Also, the eldest son of Benjamin Veach, Lewis, and his wife Elnora (Nixon)
Veach had a son Jonathan Veach who married Ankah Mellett's sister Susan Mellett (M16). Descendants of Ankah Mellett Veach and Susan Mellett Veach are summarized on pages 183 and 198 respectively, with code numbers beginning M1l... and M16...

Five of the children of Benjamin Veach, when grown, went to Indiana. They were: Lewis, Thomas, Elizabeth, Jeremiah, and William. Benjamin Veach, Jr. set out for Iowa. Hannah, Margaret, Jacob, John and Nancy remained in the West Fork region of the Monongahela valley where their descendants still live. Details are found in a letter from W. H. Veach of Farmington, W. Va. (1911) which is quoted in the Veach family book now in preparation.

Benjamin Veach, Jr.'s trip to Iowa

The youngest son of Benjamin Veach, Sr. was given the family farm, in return for his care of his father during the last years of his life. When Benjamin Veach, Sr. died in 1848, the son sold the farm and started out with his family for Iowa, traveling with another family. Before reaching his destination both he and his wife and eldest daughter were cut off by the hand of death from a severe attack of yellow fever, dying on a boat on the Des Moines River near its confluence with the Mississippi. They were buried at Alexandria, Iowa, near Keokuk. [Note: The town of Alexandria, near the mouth of the Des Moines, is now in Missouri]. The children went on to Appanoose Co., Iowa with the family they had started out with, the youngest child (Benjamin) being only 6 months old. The children were Dave, Addison, Frank, Charles, Sarah (later married Wm. Henderson) and Benjamin, 3rd. The children returned to West Virginia after a short while, taking the baby back as they had relations there that could take care of him. They learned that their father and mother had sewed $7000 in a feather bed when going West, but the feather bed had been taken by unknown persons while on the boat, or in Iowa, and they never recovered the money. The older children went back to Iowa in the 1850's, and young Ben went there in 1863. The Veach families in and around Centerville, Iowa are from these children of the unfortunate Benjamin Veach, Jr. who never got to his destination.

In 1911 Elizabeth Bowman Zearley of Uniontown, Pa., then 86 years old, wrote some of her memories of Benjamin Veach, Sr.

I lived at Uncle Ben's for seven years, the last seven years of your grandfather's life. He was the best old man I think that ever lived. I was there seven years. I never heard him speak a cross word. He was a dear old man and we all loved him. Uncle lived at the old Veach farm....... My grandmother [Elizabeth Ford] told me [that] when she was a girl at home....Benjamin Veach came several times to see her and then Nathaniel Cochran came on business and she said she knew before she ever spoke to him that he was the man she was to marry and later Benjamin married her sister Mary.
VI. THOMAS VEACH (born 12-2-1797 in Va., died 4-1-1879 in Ind.) was the fifth child of Benjamin Veach, and was married on 7-8-1819 to ANKAH MELLETT (born 5-25-1799 in Fauquier Co., Va., died 2-21-1880 in Henry Co., Ind.) She was the eldest child (Ml1) of Jesse Mellett and Judith Glasscock (see page 72). In the period 1827-1835 the families of VEACH, MELLETT, HICKMAN, BEAVERS, BOWMAN, REED, MOORE, ICE and others, already linked by ties of marriage, friendship and religion, came to Prairie Township of Henry County, Indiana. They traveled by flatboat on the Monongahela and Ohio Rivers to Cincinnati where they went north by wagon, settling a few miles north of New Castle. Thomas Veach and his father-in-law Jesse Mellett were the first to come, in the spring of 1827, bringing their three little boys and baby girl three months old. In 1923 May Bowman Rudy (M1161) wrote of her grandfather's trip:

They had to sleep in the wagon until they could fell trees to get space to build a log house. One room, they kept building to that room until as I remember it there were four rooms of the old house connected by a large porch with the new house of five rooms. He was a great hunter and always took his gun on his shoulder, when going to neighbors. He always had his gun in the camp when making maple syrup in the large camp he took such delight in. He was always first in anything to be done. My mother often told me they had the first carriage in the country. He wanted his garden to yield first in the neighborhood and he was full of ambition. He gave each of his boys a farm of 100 acres, stocked, when they married. He owned a section of land at one time. Their family of seven children lived to be married and of a good age. My mother was the last one — she was 88 years 5 months and died at our home three years ago.

Children of Thomas Veach and Ankah Mellett Veach:

Ml11. Jesse Veach (1820) m(1). Leah Frazier; m(2) Elizabeth Smith
Ml12. Benjamin Veach (1822) m. Sarah Ellen Dodd (a Hickman descendant — see H68)
Ml13. Arthur Veach (1824) m. Mary Ann Harlan — went to Kansas
Ml14. Minerva Veach (1827) m. Benjamin Beavers
Ml15. Judith Veach (1829) m. Josiah Moore Hickman (see H91)
Ml16. Aletha Ankah Veach (1832) m. William Cochran Bowman
Ml17. Susan Elizabeth Veach (1836) m. Jeremiah Veach Beavers

See Chapter 13 for details of these families, with photographs. The chart on pages 44-45 shows the interconnections between the families. Thomas Veach, always wanting to be first, would be glad to learn of his first great-great-great-great-grandchild, Heather Reena Cox (M114212111), born 7-10-1973 (see page 18). Over 2800 of Thomas Veach's descendants (including spouses) are listed in Volume 2.
The following account is drawn from several sources: (1) a letter from Mrs. May Bowman (1866-1951) of Burlington, Kansas, written to Jeraldine Bowman Johnson (M113343), one of O. M. Bowman's grandchildren; (2) a summary prepared by J. D. Bowman of Santa Paula, Cal., son of Lloyd D. Bowman (M113341); (3) letters written by Clarence C. Bowman of Rt. 1, Council Grove, Kansas, 84 years old in 1973, son of May Bowman; and (4) a family record prepared by William M. Twibell whose mother Sarah Bowman was born in 1812. The Bowman record is not entirely clear, and there are conflicts among these papers. The subject should be investigated by some member of the Bowman family who can search the original records in Pennsylvania. For the benefit of such a person, the original records are given, as we have them, including the conflicts which need to be resolved by further work.

I. **HENRY BOWMAN** was born in 1730 in Germany and came to America about 1736. He is referred to by May Bowman as "Henry", by Wm. Twibell as "Henry" and by Clarence Bowman both as "William" and as "William Henry". According to Clarence, in the religious war in Germany all the family were killed except William? and his sister, who escaped across the border. They married a brother and sister named Lafayette. The Bowman sister had a boy, and William? had two boys who were about 8 and 10 years old when they came to America in 1736 with their cousin, young Lafayette. The younger Bowman went down to Virginia and was never heard from again. Henry, the older brother, became an interpreter for the Indians. He enlisted in Washington's army at Frederick Co., Md. It was said by Clarence Bowman that "Henry Bowman during the Revolution spelled his name Boarman, is on record that way". (Note: The name may well have been Bauman when they came to America; between the years 1709 and 1773, forty-seven Bauman families landed in Philadelphia and settled in Pennsylvania - the "Pennsylvania Dutch". However, May Bowman believed that the ancestor may have landed at New Amsterdam).

After the war, Henry Bowman married (twice) and lived in Maryland. "I think died there but a family of 26 children by 2 marriages scattered all over the U.S." (May Bowman). According to Clarence, he married (first) a girl in Pennsylvania and had 12 children; she died and he then married President Monroe's sister-in-law and
had 14 children. The names of this second set of children are known (listed below) but they are not of direct interest to us since "our" Bowmans come from the eldest child of the first marriage.

Note: Records show that Eliza Kortright Monroe, President Monroe's wife, was daughter of Lawrence Kortright, a former Captain in the British Army who stayed on in New York after the Revolution. He had 1 son and 4 daughters and we know that three of these daughters married Monroe, Hileger, and Knox. That leaves a daughter unaccounted for, who might have married a Bowman.

The list that follows has some baffling conflicts of names and dates; some birthdates are obviously wrong; it almost seems as if two separate families have been intermixed. However, here is what was written (date not known; may be about 1920):

Family Record of Second Marriage of Henry Bowman who came from Germany. This is my Grand Father.
(I am Wm. M. Twibell, near 80 yrs old, son of the second Sarah Bowman on this Record, Born June 15, 1812).

Joshua Bowman born Aug 8 1793
James Bowman born Nov 4 1794
Sarah Bowman born Feb 9 1796
Samuel Bowman born Aug 5 1798
Elizabeth Bowman born May 9 1800
William Bowman born Dec 6 1801
Lilas Bowman born Oct 13 1803
Ann Bowman born Mar 28 1804

James Bowman born Nov 18 1806
Elenor Bowman born Mar 22 1808
Delilah Bowman born Oct 25 1810
Levi Bowman born Jan 26 1811
Sarah Bowman born June 15 1812
Hugh Bowman born Mar 1 1814
Benjamin Bowman born Oct 15 1815

... (missing text) daughter of Wm. M. Twibell who is the son of the second Sarah Bowman. My mother was born June 15 near or in Centervill, Green Co. Pa.

May Bowman's letter confirms many of the names given by William Twibell, and tells what became of some of the children of this second Bowman marriage. (She lists "Lilas" as "Silas", but Twibell's original handwritten paper clearly is spelled with an "L".) May Bowman wrote:

James Bowman above went to Calif. but I don't know in what year as no record of it is found. Delilah Bowman married a Mr. Stout and lived her later years in Bazarr, Kansas. One of her sons still lives in Cottonwood Falls. She had a daughter that married a Mr. Humphrey & they moved to Calif. Levi Bowman went to Walla Walla Washington State & it was to him that Joe & I were going when married. He never wrote of any family other than himself & wife. Our intentions were canceled when Joe's parents & sister objected so much & your Grandfather said we would just have
to stay with the folks. Ben Bowman lived in Ottawa Co. Kans. & had 7 or 8 children. Hugh & Sarah Bowman Twible lived in & near Keystone & Rochester, Ind. & their descendants live there yet.

From this letter we see that May Bowman's family, descended from the first marriage of Henry Bowman, were in touch with the younger members of the large second family of Henry Bowman. About the first family (hers) she wrote:

...... no record is found ...... Your Great Great Grandfather was David Bowman, the oldest child of this Henry Bowman's first wife. Your Great Grandfather had Aunts & Uncles much younger than he was as he was born May the 5th 1804.

II. DAVID BOWMAN was the oldest child by the first wife of Henry Bowman, hence he was born perhaps 1750 or 1760. He married MARGARET LEWIS of Scotch descent and homesteaded in Washington, Pa. The order of their 8 children given below is not necessarily correct.

III-1. David Bowman, Jr. —— lived in Virginia

III-2. Addis Bowman (8-6-1792=2-12-1866)
m. Mary Ann Cochran (b. 2-12-1796) on 8-27-1818 dau. of Nathaniel Cochran and Elizabeth Ford. See page 94. They lived in Virginia.
1. Jane E. Bowman m. Franklin Davis
2. Eleanor Bowman (1821) m. William Clelan
3. Elizabeth Bowman (1825) m. Isaac Zearley lived at Uniontown, Pa.
4. Rebecca Bowman (1828) m. Lambert Leeper — their son Thomas Leeper int. in family history
5. William Cochran Bowman (4-29-1831=5-15-1906) m. Aletha Ankah Veach (9-25-1832=2-25-1921) She was M116, dau. of Thomas and Ankah (Mellett) Veach. She was his 2nd cousin, through the Ford family. See page 190 for their children.
6. Mary Bowman (1833=1861) (twin)
m. Thomas H. Beavers, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Veach) Beavers. He was her 2nd cousin, through the Ford family. See page 90. Two daughters: Ella and Effie. Ella m. Michael Hawkins and lived in Kansas.

William Cochran Bowman
7. **Benjamin Bowman** (b.11-28-1833)(twin) probably died in infancy
8. **Effie Bowman** (b.3-23-1837)(twin)
9. **Rosabud Bowman** (b.3-23-1837)(twin)

III-3. **John Bowman** married 4 times, had a total of 7 or 8 children.  

m(l?). **Margaret Veach** dau. of Benjamin and Mary (Ford) Veach  
The order of the children given below is not necessarily correct.

1. **Lewis Veach Bowman**  
m. **Mary Ellen Veach**, dau. of Wm. Veach and Elizabeth Hall  
She was his first cousin, a granddau. of Benjamin and Mary (Ford) Veach  
One of their children was Sadie Bowman (see her letter, page 187).
2. **Mary Bowman**  
m. --- Adams
3. **Delilah Bowman**  
m. Dave Musselman
4. **Rachel Bowman**  
m. 4 times, to --- Moyer, --- Ulsh, 2 others.
5. **Jonathan Bowman**  
lived in Pomona, Cal.  no ch.  
m. **Sarah Veach** on 1-1885, dau. of Jonathan Veach and Susan Mellett  
She was his 1st cousin once removed, a great-granddaughter of  
Benjamin and Mary (Ford) Veach.  See chart on pages 44-45, and page 198.

III-4. **(William) Henry Bowman** (5-5-1804=1892) lived in Burlington, Kansas  
m. **Sally ------** They had 9 children, lost 5 of them to diptheria who were  
buried within a period of 3 weeks in 1855 (3 little boys and 2 girls).  
0. Morgan Bowman was away visiting friends and so escaped the disease. The  
surviving children were:
   1. **Jane Bowman**  
d. unmarried at age 21
2. **Nancy Bowman**  
d. unmarried at age 64
3. **(Oran) Morgan Bowman** (1839=1896) farmer at Burlington, Kansas  
m. **Sarah Belle Veach** (1849=1931) in 1865. She was M1133, daughter of  
Arthur and Mary (Harlan) Veach -- see page 188. Among their children were  
Oran F. Bowman, Jonathan Veach Bowman, and Susanna Bowman Jones.
4. **Joseph Alexander Bowman** (1856= )  
m. **May Mathews** (1866=1951) from whose letters much early history is drawn.  
Their children include Cecil, Henry Herbert, Clarence C., Grace Sylvester,  
and Otto. Clarence Bowman has given much information about the family.

III-5. **Benjamin Bowman** moved from Pa. to Va.  -- had 2 girls

III-6. **Mary Bowman** ("Polly") married a Cochran in Va., according to May Bowman.  
James (Jake) Cochran of RFD, Burlington, Kansas, is a descendant.

III-7. **Jane Bowman**  
d. about age 21. She married a Smith, lived in Pittsburgh, Pa.

III-8. **Eliza Bowman**  
m. **Benjamin Veach**, Jr. (1810=1848) youngest son of Benjamin and Mary (Ford)  
Veach. Both died on the way to Iowa -- see page 82. Their descendants  
are in south-central Iowa, near Centerville.
The following alternative account of the Bowman family origins was given to the author in June, 1970 at the home of Mabel Veach Luellen, Mt. Summit, Ind., with her brother (Charles) and sister (Lucile) present. Except for the fact of two marriages with large families, and the location in southwestern Pennsylvania (Centerville is 16 miles from Washington), there is little similarity between these accounts. Because of personal knowledge by May Bowman of Addis Bowman, William Cochran Bowman and his wife Aletha Veach, and others, we conclude that the account on the previous pages is the correct one, and the George Bowman family described below is not connected to ours. Nevertheless, the account is given here, because of its possible value to future historians of the Bowman family. Known historical facts about Hite and the Van Meters have been added by the author.

GEORGE BOWMAN was an Alsatian, a German born in the disputed territory between France and Germany, no doubt a Huguenot. He came to America about 1710. His first wife, Mary Hite, was the daughter of Joist Hite (Jost Heydt), a native of Strasburg in Alsace who was the founder of the Hite colony which opened up the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia in 1732. The original grant of 40,000 acres was made by the Governor of Virginia to John and Isaac Van Meter in 1730; Joist Hite bought the contract from the Van Meters in 1731 but the title was not finally cleared until 1762. The Van Meters and Hite were granted an additional 60,000 acres, making a total of 100,000 acres — on condition that they locate thereon at least 200 families. In 1732 Joist Hite settled on the Opequon Creek, as did John Van Meter, 5 miles from the present site of Winchester, Va. In 1732 John Van Meter was 49, his brother Isaac was 30, and they were related by marriage to Joist Hite: their mother Sarah DuBois (see page 127) was a first cousin of Anne DuBois, wife of Joist Hite. Later, Isaac Van Meter's daughter Rebecca married an Abraham Hite. According to this account, George Bowman and Mary Hite had 13 children. He then married Virginia Lynn and had 10 more; he ended his days in Washington, Pa. His younger children evidently settled on the Monongahela near where Fairmont, W.Va. now is.

The George Bowman described here no doubt existed; his connection with the Hite family is in many books. There may be an obscure connection with our Bowman family described by Clarence C. Bowman on page 84. Especially tantalizing is Clarence's reference to a connection with a President's sister-in-law. President James Madison (not Monroe) was, in fact, connected with Hites: Madison's aunt Frances Madison Beale was the second wife of a Jacob Hite. Also, Nelly Madison (born 1760), the President's sister, married an Isaac Hite. We have not researched the Hite genealogy and leave it for future workers to trace the connection, if any, of a president's family to our Bowman family.
BEAVERS FAMILY ORIGINS

I. **** BEAVERS was the father of at least two sons, Robert and John. The family was of Scotch-Irish descent, and lived in the Valley of the Potomac, in Loudoun County, Virginia (map, page 56). Little is known of the brother John, who was a friend of the President of the United States and often called on him. On one occasion he took his nephew Samuel Beavers (see below) to call on the President. It is presumed that this is the John Beavers who became Governor of Pennsylvania. The other son was

II. ROBERT BEAVERS who lived in Loudoun County. His first wife was MARY HOLBERT, of Dutch lineage, and to this union were born five children. One little daughter wandered away and was lost in the woods on the mountains and could not be found. The only child whose name we have is Samuel. The name of the second wife of Robert Beavers is not known, nor are the names of the children of his second marriage.

III. SAMUEL BEAVERS (1795 - 1866) left home at age 16, after his mother's death and his father's remarriage. He enlisted in the War of 1812 as a private soldier on Aug. 24, 1814, serving in the 56th Regiment (Taylor's) Virginia Militia. After the war he crossed the Blue Ridge mountains and located near (now) Fairmont, W. Va. where he met and married ELIZABETH VEACH, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Ford) Veach (see page 81). Other children of Benjamin Veach married members of the Mellett, Bowman and Cochran families (see summaries in this chapter, also the chart on pages 44-45). Four of the children of Samuel Beavers married Melletts, who were all grandchildren of Jesse and Judith (Glasscock) Mellett (see Chapter 5). Some difficulty arose about the title to his land in Virginia, which he lost, and in May, 1831 the family, with other related families, migrated to Henry County, Indiana. See Chapter 10, page 159, for a description of the Samuel Beavers homestead in Indiana, near (now) Springport (map, page 161).
Samuel and Elizabeth (Veach) Beavers had 11 children, the first five born in Virginia and the last 6 in Indiana. After the death of Elizabeth in 1851, Samuel Beavers married Sarah Burns; he died on Feb. 9, 1866 and is buried in the East Lebanon Cemetery.

Children of Samuel Beavers and Elizabeth Veach:

IV-1. Sarah Beavers (1822=1845) probably unmarried

IV-2. John Beavers (1823=1893)
   m(1). Elizabeth Hopkins
   Children were Sarah (m. Jefferson Jinks) and Samuel (unmarried)
   m(2). Ruhamah Cochran — went to Coffey Co., Kansas (see page 186)

IV-3. Mary Beavers (1825) died in infancy

IV-4. Benjamin Beavers (1827=1897)
   m. Minerva Veach (1827=1888) Daughter of Thomas and Ankah (Mellett) Veach.
   She was M114 (his first cousin), granddaughter of Benjamin and Mary (Ford) Veach. See page 189 for their photographs.
   1. Elizabeth Beavers m. Samuel Harvey
   2. Leonora Beavers m. Edward Armstrong
   3. Samuel Beavers died in infancy

IV-5. Margaret Beavers
   m. Barnes Polsley lived at Red Bluff, California
   1. Harry Polsley m. Almeda Boggs — 7 ch.
   2. Clare Polsley m. William J. Harrison — 2 ch.
   3. Kate Polsley unmarried
   4. Myrtle Polsley m. Theodore Spencer — 1 son
   5. Blanche Polsley unmarried (her name may be Elaine)

IV-6. Thomas Holbert Beavers (1832=1901), the first of his family to be born in Indiana, was a farmer, Township Trustee, and organized a literary and debating society. He married twice.
   m(1). Mary Bowman (1833=1861) daughter of Addis Bowman and Mary Ann Cochran (see page 86). She was his 2nd cousin, through the Ford family. They had two daughters, one of whom (Ella) married Michael Hawkins and lived in Kansas. After the death of his first wife in 1861, Thomas H. Beavers married again:
   m(2). Mariah Thorp; they had 13 children. One of them, Oscar, was the father of Tansel Beavers of Mt. Summit, Ind., second husband of Lucile (Veach) McClure (M16A3). Lucile is a great-granddaughter of Addis Bowman and Mary Ann Cochran, a great-great-granddaughter of Benjamin and Mary (Ford) Veach (in two ways), a great-great-granddaughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Ford) Cochran, and a great-greatgranddaughter also a great-great-granddaughter of Jesse and Judith (Glasscock) Mellett. See the chart on page 45.
The following children of Thomas H. Beavers and Mariah Thorp married and raised families:

- 4. Viretta Beavers m. Frank Powers -- 7 ch.
- 5. Oscar Craig Beavers m. Mila Beal Beavers -- 4 ch.
- 7. Jeremiah Beavers m. Margaret Bates -- 2 ch.
- A. Nellie Beavers m. Frank Thornburg -- 1 ch.
- C. Avery T. Beavers m. Ida Bell Swearingen -- 4 ch.
- D. Ankah Beavers m. James Moore -- 7 ch.
- F. William Addison Beavers m(1). Mabel Morton - 1 ch. (2). Bertha Deardorf 2 ch.

IV-7. Jeremiah Veach Beavers (1835=1918)
  m. Susan Elizabeth Veach (1836=1918) Dau. of Thomas and Ankah (Mellett) Veach.
  She was M117, his first cousin, granddaughter of Benjamin and Mary (Ford) Veach. See page 190 for their 2 children (d. infancy) and photographs.

IV-8. Ankah Beavers (1837=1926)
  m. John Mellett Reed (1837=1908) Son of John and Margaret (Mellett) Reed
  He was M126. See page 195 for a photograph of Ankah Beavers Reed.
  1. Samuel Reed m(1). Lillie Stonebraker -- 2 ch; m(2). Clara Baker
  2. Elizabeth Reed m. Joseph Murray no ch.
  3. Flora Reed m(1). Will Hale; (2) Royal Bigbee no ch.
  4. Edgar Clarence Reed m. Bertha Bader no ch.
  5. Margaret Reed m. Loring Mellette (M1541). -- 3 ch.

IV-9. Elvina Beavers (1839=1851)

IV-A. Joshua Hickman Beavers (1841=1920) He was no doubt named for Elder Joshua Hickman, but was not a Hickman relative.
  m. Viretta Reed (1842=1897) Dau. of John and Margaret (Mellett) Reed
  She was M129 (see page 195).
  2. Viola Elizabeth Beavers m. Willard Johnson -- 6 ch.
  3. Charles Edgar Beavers m. Sarah Williams -- 5 ch.
  5. Mary Ann Beavers died in infancy
  7. Grace Martha Beavers m. Grover Cleveland Ash -- 10 ch.

IV-B. Jane Beavers (1844=1848)
The material on the next two pages is taken from a manuscript furnished by Mrs. Curt Amos of Fairmont, W.Va. It was probably written by a member of the Leeper family in Marion Co., W. Va. Detailed references are not available.

I. **WILLIAM COCHRAN**, Irish patriot, fled to Scotland about 1650. According to the family history, he opposed the rule of Oliver Cromwell. We quote from the manuscript copy:

He was a wealthy and influential young man of much spirit. Cromwell's "Roundheads" or "Ironsides" killed many and dispersed the most of the Irish opposition. Many were murdered in cold blood and the "Ironsides" caused a reign of terror throughout the Emerald Isle. Cochran with many others fled to Scotland, and when Cromwell came there and made so much trouble for the Scots, he hid himself in Edinburgh. Here he met and married the daughter of an Irish patriot who had fled from Ireland to escape the "Ironsiders". To this union several children were born. The family remained in Dundee, Scotland.

II. **JAMES W. COCHRAN** was born 1-8-1668, and on 1-30-1689 he was married to **CATHERINE E. LANG** (born 8-2-1669).

III. **GEORGE D. COCHRAN** was born 2-2-1690 in Dundee. On 6-8-1716 he married **JANE V. WARREN** who was born 5-6-1690. Their son William was the immigrant to America.

IV. **WILLIAM J. COCHRAN** was born 5-10-1720 and on 5-2-1748 he married **HANNAH MITCHEL** who was born 4-8-1726.

He came over in a sailing vessel in about 1742 or 43, and landed in New York harbor. He stayed about there a short time and then went to Philadelphia, then to Md., and from there to Va. He went back and forth from there to Md., Pa., and N.Y. He finally met Hannah Mitchel, presumably in Va., and they were married May 2, 1748.

Now we must trace Hannah F. Mitchel for a while. Hannah was born near Londonderry, Ireland .... and when she was 15 years old two of her sisters who were married came to the New World to find a new home. They took passage on a sailing vessel of which their Uncle was Captain. Hannah accompanied them expecting to go back when the vessel returned. On the way over they encountered rough weather, were badly storm tossed and
buffeted by the wind. On one occasion the ship was blown far over on its side and the cargo shifted. The Captain almost gave up all hope of weathering the gale. The ship finally swung around, was caught on the other side by the wind and righted itself and continued on its way. The trip across the Atlantic had taken 6 weeks and when the landing was made in N.Y. all were greatly elated at being on dry land again.

When the time came for the vessel to start back to Ireland, Hannah went on board intending to go back home. The Captain told her that she could not go back for she would be the only woman on board, that he had no passenger on the return trip on whom he could depend for help, and that he could not protect her from the sailors. Pleadings, entreatings and tears were all in vain. The Captain picked her up in his arms, put her in a boat, had her sent to shore and left there. She made her home for awhile with her sisters, but one of them soon sickened and died from the exposure of the ocean voyage and the other died in less than a year. Hannah was left a stranger in a strange land, but she did not despair. With characteristic Irish energy she adapted herself to her surroundings and stayed in America. The winters were too cold for her in N.Y. and hearing of the warmer climate to the south she went to Philadelphia, from there to Md. and then to Va. Where or when she met Cochran is not known but she told her daughter-in-law that when they met and told each other their histories that they at once became the best of friends and eventually married. They lived for a time in Md. and in Va.

Children of William and Hannah Cochran:

Hannah b. 6-28-1749, d. 9-16-1768 m. Samuel King (b. 9-16-1747) on 1-9-1768.
Ester b. 12-3-1751, d. 1-7-1767, m. George Benefield
Martha b. 11-1-1753 m. Wm. Rumsey
James b. 10-5-1755 moved to Kentucky
Nathaniel b. 2-29?-1757 m. Elizabeth Ford -- see next generation
Mary b. 10-3-1759
John b. 2-27-1761

Nathaniel Cochran's birthdate given as Feb. 29, 1757 is a puzzling record, since 1757 was not a leap year.

William J. Cochran died shortly after the Revolution and his wife, Hannah, made her home among her children. In 1803 she came horseback over the mountains and made her home with Nathaniel's family until her death in 1813.

Tradition in the Morgan Family (Now and Long Ago, page 484) is that Nathaniel Cochran's father was John, not William. In the early 1770's the elder Cochran and his family settled in the Booth's Creek area of the West Fork River (present Thoburn and Monongah, W. Va. -- see maps, pages 34 and 36). A few years after the son Nathaniel Cochran was taken by the Indians in 1778, the elder Cochran and his remaining family returned to the East. This was probably the Little Cove in (now) Franklin Co., Pa. In a History of that county, the name of William Cochran appears as a fifer in Company 3 of Irvine's Regiment during the Revolution. Barnabus Ford, father of Nathaniel Cochran's wife, lived in the Little Cove, just north of the border between Maryland and Pennsylvania (see page 78).
This is as good a place as any to describe the ways a settler obtained lands in the wilderness. Nathaniel Conchran's (and probably also his brother's) original settlement was by tomahawk right: a hunter (or any settler) could deaden a few trees in a likely spot, usually near a spring, and cut his name or initials on the bark of other trees. He could then return at any time in the future and claim up to 400 acres and obtain a settlement right to the land. A settlement right could also be obtained by any bonafide settler (not a land speculator) by building a log cabin and clearing land and raising a crop of corn before 1778. In either case, the settler thus obtained a preemption right to purchase up to 1000 acres adjoining his settlement right. The survey dates for these lands might be from 5 to 20 or more years after the original settlement.

Regarding the Cochran's, land records in (then) Monongalia Co., Va. show that 400 acres on Booth's Creek (settlement right) was surveyed for John Cochran in 1784; this was probably Nathaniel's brother. A preemption right of 1000 acres on Salt Lick Creek was surveyed for Nathaniel Cochran in 1785, while he was a captive of the Indians (George Rice, assignee of Nathaniel Cochran). What is probably the settlement right of Nathaniel Cochran was in two parcels consisting of 100 acres on West Fork River (surveyed in 1793) and 300 acres on Tevebaugh Run (surveyed in 1796). These lands were probably near the present town of Thoburn, on the west side of West Fork River, opposite Monongah (map, page 36).

V. NATHANIEL COCHRAN was born 2- -1767 near Philadelphia and died 4-29-1808 in Monongalia Co., Va. He married ELIZABETH FORD, daughter of Barnabus Ford (see page 78); she was b. 1-20-1769 and d. 5-28-1863. As a boy Nathaniel Cochran came with his parents to the Little Cove. In 1776 he enlisted in Capt. James Booth's company of militia (woods-rangers). The Monongahela valley was not a secure place at the time. From Now and Long Ago, by Glenn Lough (page 304):

Joe Coon, Capt. Booth, Nat Cochran, and some others commenced building Coon's Fort on the 20th of June, 1774, about 8 days after Logan and his warriors murdered Coleman Brown. (Rev. Levi Shinn's journal, 1797).

On June 16, 1778, Captain Booth was murdered and scalped in an attack on Coon's Fort, and Nathaniel Cochran captured. Alexander S. Withers, in Chronicles of Border Warfare described the event thus:

As Captain James Booth and Nathaniel Cochran were at work in a field on Booth's Creek, they were fired at by the Indians. Booth fell, but Cochran, being very slightly wounded took flight. He was, however, overtaken, and carried into captivity to their (the Indians') towns. From thence he was taken to Detroit, where he remained some time; and endeavoring to escape from that place unfortunately took a path which led him immediately to the Maumee old towns. Here he was detained awhile, and then sent back to Detroit, where he was exchanged, and from whence he made his way home, after having had to endure much suffering and many hardships.

In another account, it is stated that after Cochran's capture the Indian party spent the winter along the Scioto and Muskingum Rivers in Ohio. In the spring of 1779 they crossed under the Niagara Falls
(with wild cotton stuffed in their ears) and sold their captives to the British who took Cochran to Quebec prison. After an abortive escape attempt, he was finally exchanged in the summer of 1782 and reached his Virginia home on Feb. 10, 1783.

Family traditions about Nathaniel Cochran's life are given in a letter dated June 10, 1942, written by Addis Zearley of Point Marion, Pa. to his cousin Ankah Bowman Veach of Mt. Summit, Ind. We should point out that the Zearley family apparently had a mistaken tradition about the last name of Nathaniel's mother; the bronze plaque on her grave gives her name as Hannah Mitchel. Addis Zearley wrote:

Now as to the Cochran tradition, not to dignify it by calling it history. It is pitifully small with me and uncertain. What I know depends upon what Aunt Effie and mother told me. Two sisters, orphans, living near Londonderry, Ireland. One married and was coming to Philadelphia. In a spirit of bravado her sister Hanna Metts determined to come to Philadelphia especially that an uncle commanded the ship and she would return with him. He had no other woman Passenger and would not bring his niece with him on that trip but he never made another so she was left in America. Wm. Cochran was born in Ireland but owing to the general turmoil there he went to Scotland and later to Philadelphia where he met Hanna Metts and married her. They moved to the valley of Virginia at Little Cove where they raised a large family. One girl married a King. Nathaniel B. enlisted in the Army, was sent to headwaters of the Monongahela to watch the Indians. At work hoeing corn they were seen by a band of Shawnee Indians who waited for them at the lower end of the cornfield then fired at them, killing Capt. Booth at once and wounding Cochran in one arm. He started to run to Kuhn's or Coon's fort more than 2 miles away. Up the declivity leading to the Fort the Indians seized him and took him back to their trail which joined the Catawba war Path not many miles east. They camped near Boothville that night.

They murdered a family nearby excepting a visitor who had crawled under a bed and later hid in the bushes fearful that they might return. The next morning the Indians left hurrily for their home in Ohio. Near the Ohio River they killed a skunk which they roasted giving their prisoner the heart, liver and stomach, eating the flesh themselves. Crossing the Ohio at what is now Wheeling they reached home in the evening. A woman whose 3 sons and man had been killed in wars took Cochran for her son, the other prisoner was also adopted. Cochran asserted that his Indian Mother treated him better than his own mother had treated him. She cleaned the game he shot, scaled the fish he caught. He liked
the wild life and was satisfied with it, but his Indian mother was struck
by a falling limb which later caused her death.

Then he felt a desire to return to his own people. He offered to pay
with fur if a Frenchman would buy him from the Shawnees. This was done and
he went north with the Frenchman and soon paid off his indebtedness, but
the remains of his old uniform revealed him to the English as an American
Soldier. They made him a prisoner, and confined him in Quebec where he re­
mained until the Revolution ended. He returned to Philadelphia on his way
home then on to the West Fork. Here he found that a comrade in arms had
taken up the farm he had tomahawked but insisted that it was Cochran's and
for him to make his proof and get his deed there was plenty of land and
he would get a good farm. Cochran went back home, married Elizabeth Ford
and came back to his land, built a log house, filled it with clay tamped
into floor. They raised a family of 10 children who lived to their 80's.
Nathaniel brought his mother to live with him. She lies buried beside
him, his wife on the other side.

Our Great grand mother was a remarkable woman. She taught school 2
days a week the year round to all who would come; made annual journeys to
Cumberland with 4 horses taking all the skins the settlers had and making
their purchases and there was never a question of right or wrong in any
matter. She bought seed for broom corn and had it planted and made brooms
for many years which she sold in Cumberland. She was a good financier
also and gave to each grandchild 6 Mexican dollars. I've seen the 6 that
she gave Mother .... Mother got a set of Pewter dishes which she let us
play with. I'd pay $50 for the set today.

A letter written Dec. 30, 1949 by Joy Zearley, daughter of Addis,
tells much the same story, but gives some additional details. Evi­
dently the motivation for the letter was an inquiry regarding proof
of service for somebody's entrance into the DAR...The Little Cove,
described on page 78, was not in Virginia; it was separated from
that State by about 4 miles of Maryland Panhandle and is in Pennsyl­
vania, just at the Maryland border. Whether in Pa., Va., or Md., at
the time it was a gathering place of Cochrans, Fords, and Veaches.

I don't know just what confirmation or proof you need, but I'll write
to Lillian Zearley in Uniontown who belongs to the DAR and to Gladys Zear­
ley Jamison in Morgantown. They got in on our maternal great-great-grand­
father's services as a scout during the Revolution. Nathaniel Cochran was
his name and he married Barnabas Ford's daughter, Elizabeth. Barnabas was
a fifer with Washington's army at Valley Forge. I am not a Nathaniel ad­
mirer at all but think Elizabeth was the spunkiest, most enterprising, well
educated, daringest of all my ancestry. I admire her all the way. Tom
Leeper thinks Nathaniel was somebody but he was forced by circumstances
into a heroic role. His father died when he was young and Nathaniel had
to help his mother Hannah Metts Cochran on their little farm at Little Cove
Virginia. Later as the other children became older, he left and joined
Captain Booth at a fort on Booth's Creek... (here follows the story of the
capture by Indians).... He almost forgot his own mother and the English
language. With his Indian mother to do all the work so long as he brought
in meat he was content to while away his time.... Then in a violent thunder
storm lightning struck a tree which fell on his foster mother. After her
burial, with no one to work for him, he bethought himself of his own mother
so he went to a French trader and agreed to trap for a year if the trader
purchased his freedom.
When he reached his mother's home she didn't know him and he couldn't speak much English. After awhile he came back to Booth's Fort. He found the land he had tomahawked being cleared by another settler because it was believed that Nat was dead. The settler decently moved on, refused anything for the work he had done.

He knew Indian trails, Indian dialects, customs, and habits so when the Revolution came what more natural than that he should become a trusted scout?

He had met Elizabeth Ford and when the war was over went back to Little Cove to marry her. Her father returning from the war stopped at the top of the hill above his home. The yard was crowded with people; was his wife dead; what could it mean? Shriully he played his "password" notes on the fife and noticed that the crowd increased. He hurriedly scrambled down the mountain side and arrived in time to give his daughter Elizabeth to Nat in marriage.

Then her troubles began. Nat had a log cabin with a puncheon floor on his place. When they started from Little Cove, she tied a feather tick in front of her saddle; on one side hung a spinning wheel and skillet, on the other iron kettles. Then she picked a switch of weeping willow to help keep her horse going. They carried enough food for them and their horses on their journey. Both nights they were lucky to have shelter in a house or stable and reached Monongah all right. Elizabeth planted her willow and it grew into a huge tree. Tom has two trees taken as slips from it.

They had 10 children and Nat was scout almost all the time. Once he sent a scout to take her and two boys to Fort Redstone where she had to stay for 6 months. Indian uprising. Another time she spent some weeks at Fort Martin near here and at another she and several of the children hurried down the Catawba Warpath (back of my home) and went to Fort Dinwiddie which was on a hill just above where I teach. Then he died, pneumonia, I expect. She had a broom factory and a distillery which she ran. She carried the things on pack horses over to Baltimore where she traded for necessities - salt, powder. The neighbors not only made brooms for her but trusted her with their furs and whatever they had to sell. She could "figger" and read and write. All of which she taught her own children and her neighbors' children. She spun and wove the cloth for her children and herself, cared for her home and was a good neighbor. Dad remembered her as a very tiny, energetic person. I think she was 106 when she died.

Written by Joy Zearley, 1949

Actually, Hannah Cochran's maiden name was Mitchel, and Elizabeth (Ford) Cochran lived from 1769 to 1863 and was 93 or 94 when she died.

The homecoming of Barnabus Ford to the Little Cove is described as follows by Mrs. Curt Amos, a great-granddaughter of Nathaniel Cochran and Elizabeth Ford. The tradition in her family is that Barnabus Ford was a fifer. She writes:

Barnabus Ford's wife was living with her children in their home when the War ended but Barnabus did not return as soon as was expected. One morning while the family was having breakfast, the mother suddenly stood and listened intently, then said "Children, your father has come home". In their excitement to reach the door, the breakfast table was overturned, but the children saw their father coming over the brow of the hill, playing his fife as he came.
In *Bits of State History* by E. E. Meredith we find the following account of the trip of Nathaniel Cochran and his bride back to Western Virginia in 1789:

Cochran walked from Hagerstown to his West Virginia home and led a cow, which bore a burden of household goods including a pot and skillet. His wife rode a horse, carrying a spinning wheel on her lap and having a feather bedtick hung to her saddle. Their first shelter at Thoburn was a wigwam made of small trees, but later they lived in a one-room house with neither chimney nor window and with but one door -- stout and heavy. When they cleared some land, they planted some fruit trees they had brought with them, and so fertile was the soil that the peach trees bore fruit in three years and the apple trees in five.

Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Ford) Cochran had 10 children, the last one born after his death. The Cochran who married Polly Bowman, sister of Addis (page 87) may have been a son of Nathaniel's brother John.

VI-1. William Cochran  
   (1-12-1790=12-26-1884)  
   m. Mary McIntire (1-24-1794=2-15-1871) on 9-16-1813

VI-2. Hannah Cochran  
   (3-26-1792=11-27-1882)  
   m. John Rowan (11-6-1782=11-27-1882) on 11-10-1810

VI-3. Jacob Cochran  
   (1-19-1794=3-1-1886)  
   m. Martha Dilliner (9-24-1795=7-30-1868) on 6-17-1817

VI-4. Mary Ann Cochran  
   (2-12-1796=9-25-1885) (may have been b. 2-27-2796)  
   m. Addis Bowman (8-6-1792=2-12-1886) on 8-27-1818 (may have been b. 8-26-1792)

VI-5. John Cochran  
   (5-5-1798=5-8-1880)  
   m(1). Sarah Beavens Morgan (9-1-1799=2-23-1845) on 4-18-1822  
   dau. of Joseph Morgan. (The middle name does not appear to be Beavers).  
   m(2). Louisa Zearley

VI-6. Sarah D. Cochran (Sallie) (3-17-1800=11-21-1866) went to Indiana  
   m. Jeremiah Veach (6-11-1803=11-5-1852) on 2-24-1825 (her first cousin)  
   son of Benjamin and Mary (Ford) Veach (see page 81)

VI-7. Martha Cochran  
   (4-16-1802=2-12-1858)  
   m. Clement Morgan (4-24-1806=8-10-1881) on 1-2-1828

VI-8. Ann Cochran  
   (6-19-1804=5-11-1876)  
   m. John S. Glasscock (8-10-1787=2-24-1875) on 9-4-1834  
   He was probably son of John and Elizabeth Glasscock (see page 73)

VI-9. James Cochran  
   (9-19-1806= )  
   m(1). Amanda Bumage (2-6-1812=6-15-1853) on 12-2-1828  
   m(2). Margaret Campbell (b. 11-9-1829)

VI-A. Elizabeth Cochran  
   (11-11-1808=11-2-1878)  
   m. David B. Snider (1-10-1808=5-9-1852) on 9-8-1829
CHAPTER 7  

HICKMAN FAMILY ORIGINS

TRAMMELL FAMILY ORIGINS

VAN METER FAMILY ORIGINS

The earliest Hickman records which might have given answers to our questions about the family origins were willed to William H. Hickman (HC), youngest son of Elder Joshua Hickman of Henry County, Indiana, after the death of his mother, Josinah (Van Meter) Hickman. They were destroyed when the home place near Springport, Indiana burned (a not uncommon fate of old records). Patricia Allen Gohring (H8B3) in 1942 wrote:

As to original records, there are none such .... I know there was a merchant in the records .... Since I was ten years old I've heard of that book of accounts, and several years ago I started an investigating comm. of one --- it didn't end until last fall when I had access to Mrs. Koons' papers [Josinah Van Meter Hickman Koons, HC3, who worked on family history 1900 - 1910]. There was nothing we had hoped to find. That tradition of "account books" by some is told as "book of expenses for the men equipped for Rev. War service by Ezekiel Hickman". By others it's "store accounts" but no one has any idea whose store. Joshua Hickman Jr.'s son "Uncle Cy" [Josiah Moore Hickman, H91] was supposed to have had it all memorized and recorded and I have the things he gave Mrs. Koons and Rose Hickman.

The written record left by Josiah Moore Hickman is given elsewhere (page 111) and does not mention the parents of Ezekiel Hickman (1725=1779) nor any store.

I. The Hickman family no doubt came from England and the immigrant probably came in the 17th century to Virginia or Maryland; an arrival in Pennsylvania is possible but, we judge, not likely. Details are lacking for at least two generations in this country. The name Hickman was, of course, not an unusual one among those who came to America at that time. Seven separate and distinct Hickman families were transported to Virginia between 1635 and 1667. Other Hickman families emigrated to Calvert Co., Maryland and to Chester, Pa. (near Philadelphia). William Hickman of
Calvert Co., Md. (died in 1697) may be the ancestor we are looking for, but we cannot connect him to Frederick Co., Md. where our first proven ancestor is known by his 1757 will. There is a book with the interesting title *The Hickman Family of Calvert Co. Md. and Frederick Co. Va.* by Edward C. Armstrong (1927) which the author has not seen. Frederick Co. Virginia (county seat Winchester) is at least not very far from Frederick Co. Md. and the Potomac.

The immigrant ancestor may have been HENRY HICKMAN who was transported by Chris Stoakes in 1635 to Elizabeth City Co., Va. The only slight indication in this direction is the given name Henry as one of the witnesses of the 1757 will of the first Joshua Hickman (opposite page) in Frederick Co., Md. Another possibility is NATHANIEL HICKMAN whose will was proved in 1656 in Westmoreland Co., Va. He had a son Nathaniel, daughter Diana, and a son Thomas. This Thomas had a son Thomas Hickman, Jr. who married Martha Thacker in 1683 and their grandson James Hickman married Hannah Lewis in 1741 in Albemarle Co., Va. This is a possible (but unlikely) origin for the given name "Lewis" which occurs so frequently in our Hickman family. Note also the name of Amos Thacker in Joshua Hickman's 1757 will. However, the Nathaniel Hickman descendants are not known to have Maryland connections.

The big Maryland area for the Hickmans was along the Potomac River north of Washington, the area called Sugarland Hundred. Mrs. W. H. Schmidt thinks our Hickmans may have come there from Somerset Co., Maryland. Although we don't really know how they got there, by 1776 there were perhaps 5 or 10 Hickman families in Frederick Co., Md. As an example of the difficulty of tracing names, we list the following deaths, all recorded in Frederick Co., Md. -- Hickman, Joshua (OURS), 1757; Hickman, Henry, 1765; Hickman, William, 1768; Hickman, Joshua, 1770; Hickman, Joshua, 1774. One of the latter may be the son of the first Joshua Hickman, listed below. In the 1790 "census" of Montgomery Co., Md. there were two Joshua Hickmans and there was a Joshua Hickman in Worcester Co.

The author feels that further research among the records of Maryland and Virginia would yield the information we seek, but this research has yet to be done.
III. JOSHUA HICKMAN married SARAH ----

Of this ancestor we are certain, although nothing is really known about his parents. He was born about 1690, died in 1757. He was, perhaps, son of an Ezekiel Hickman who may or may not have been a merchant or shopkeeper in Maryland. His will, found on page 777 of Will Book 2 of Frederick Co., Md., was probated in 1757. He had four children living at that time; the daughters Elizabeth and Rebecca were evidently not yet married. We do not know the relationship of Henry Hickman (perhaps a brother) who witnessed the will of this Joshua Hickman.

Will of Joshua Hickman June 4, 1757 Frederick Co., Md.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Joshua Hickman of Frederick County and Province of Maryland, Planter, being sick and weak in Body but of sound Mind and Memory do make this my last Will and Testament in manner and Form following. Viz., principally and first of all I give & recommend my Soul to God my Savior who gave it to me, and my Body to the Earth to be buried in a decent Christian manner at the Discretion of my Executor, hereafter named, & as for the Worldly Estate wherein it hath pleased almighty God to bless me with, I dispose of it in the following Manner. I give and bequeath to my Son Ezekiel Hickman a Tract of Land called Bear Sheba, containing one hundred & seventy nine and a half acres & one Horse called the Sorrel Colt to him his heirs & assigns for ever. I give and bequeath unto my son Joshua Hickman a Still with all the Appurtenances thereto belonging, and a new Anvill with six hammers & Vice & a young Horse that I had of Amos Thacker branded with a swivel Stirrup, on the Shoulder & Buttock, and all my Right of a parcel of Land that I leased of James Edmonston being part of a Tract called the Accord to him his heirs & assigns forever, whom I do hereby constitute and appoint my sole & alone Executor to see that this my Will be fulfilled. I give & bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth Hickman a Tract of Land called Elizabeth, containing one hundred twenty one and a half acres, and one Negro Wench called Fillis & one Negro boy called Nat, it being the last Child the sd Wench had, and one Tall Horse called Robe to her her heirs & Assigns forever. I give & bequeath unto my daughter Rebecca Hickman one Negro Girl named Hannah and one Negro Girl called Juda them & their Increase & a large black Mare that is at John Piler's & a Rifel Gun that I stocked myself to her her Heirs and Assigns forever. I give & bequeath to John Baxter one Iron gray Colt to him his heirs and Assigns forever. And after my loving Wife has taken her Thirds, my Will is that the Remainder of my Estate shall be equally divided amongst my four Children & I do hereby ratify & confirm this and this only to be my Last Will &

101
Testament. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand & Seal this fourth day of June one thousand seven hundred & fifty seven.

Signed Seal'd published & declared in the presence of Joshua Hickman

John Veatch Ezekiel Goslen Henry Hickman

John Veatch, Ezekiel Goslen & Henry Hickman the Subscribing Witnesses to the foregoing Will being duly & solemnly sworn on the holy Evangelists of Almighty God depose & say that they saw the Testator Joshua Hickman sign the foregoing Will & heard him publish & Declare the same to be his last Will & Testament, that at the Time of so doing he was to the best of their apprehensions of sound disposing Mind & Memory & that they subscribed their Names as Witnesses to the said Will at the Request of the Testator but not in his Presence.

Sworn before me Depty Comy Augst 17, 1757
J. Dickson

Of course, the above document is a recording of the will, made by the clerk or commissioner, and is not in the writing of Joshua Hickman himself, who signed by his mark.

This will, and the subsequent proof of it in court following the death of the Testator, is given in full -- from the handwritten copy recorded at Frederick, Maryland -- because the wording and phrasing give one a flavor of the times.

It is of interest that the first witness to this very early Hickman will is a Veatch -- see Chapter 6. "Our" Veach family is not known to be in contact with the Hickman family until the Monongahela valley days of 1795-1825 (see Chapter 4); but this John Veatch was surely a descendant of the original American Veach ancestor, James (the Sheriffe) of Maryland.

The wife of the elder Joshua Hickman was named Sarah, and in her will she mentions the same four children that are named in her husband's will. The daughter Elizabeth had evidently married a Davis between 1757 and 1759. These wils do not mention a son Elijah; Mrs. Gohring wrote: "In a letter from the War Department to Mrs. Koons (presumably about 1907) the information comes of
Ezekiel Hickman and brother Elijah being in Rev. service. I never heard of Elijah. Several men named Ezekiel Hickman served in the Revolution, including an Ezekiel Hickman (not ours) from Accomac Co., Va. There were many Hickman families in the 1790 "census" of Maryland: Benjamin, Daniel, Elihu, Elizabeth, Henry (2), Jesse, John, Joshua (3), Laurence, Mavel, William. But by then, our family was in southwestern Pennsylvania.

The will of Sarah Hickman was probated on Nov. 12, 1759 in Frederick Co., Md. It shows some friction between the mother and the son Ezekiel Hickman (our ancestor). We conjecture that because of this friction, Ezekiel left the Maryland home and came in contact with the Trammells prior to his mother's death (he was already married to Elizabeth Trammell in 1753) and that he went westward into Westmoreland Co., Pa. where he appears in a record dated 1768.

Will of Sarah Hickman Oct. 24, 1759 Frederick Co., Md.

In the Name of God Amen. the 24 Day of October 1759 I, Sarah Hickman of Frederick County in the Province of Maryland being sick in Body but of good & sound memory thanks be to almighty God calling to mind the uncertain State of Life do make constitute and ordain & declare this my Last Will and Testament in manner & form following revoking and annulling by these presents all & every Testament & Testaments, Will or Wills heretofore by me made and declared by word or writing as also & particularly a Bill of Sale which I signed & delivered to my Son Ezekiel Hickman which he wrote himself quite contrary to my orders in order to defraud the rest of my Children out of their Right to my Estate, the same said Bill of Sale I do hereby declare it is my Will that it should be made void of none effect to all Intents & purposes. I give and recommend my Soul to God my Savior & Redeemer who gave it to me & my Body to the Earth to be buried in a decent Christian manner at the Discretion of my Son Joshua & my Daughter Elizabeth & now for the settling of my temporal Estate & such Goods which it hath pleased God to bless me with far above my deserts. I do order give & dispose the same in the manner & form following. Viz. first I will that all my just Debts be duly paid. Item. I give & bequeath to my Son Ezekiel Hickman four Head of Sheep & ten head of Hogs. Item. I give and bequeath to my Son Joshua Hickman one Negro Woman named Miriah & one Negro Boy named George, and one Negro Boy named Samson, to him his Heirs & Assigns forever & four head of Cattle viz. two two year old Steers & two two year old Hifers, & four head of Sheep & twelve head of Hogs one new Pencilvania Plow & Taken & two Broad Axes. Item. I give & Bequeath to my Daughter Elizabeth Davis four of my best milch Cows at her Choice & one seven year old Steer & my second best bed & furniture
& four head of Sheep & twelve head of Hogs & one three Gallon pott & my
mare called Peg and half my puter. Item. I give & bequeath to my youngest
Daughter Rebecca Hickman one Negro Boy named Jim to her her Heirs & As-
signs forever & my best Bed & furniture & my biggest pott & half my puter,
and four head of Cattle & four head of Sheep & twelve head of Hogs,
& my riding Saddle & now concerning my part of the Crop that is growing
or rather made, my Will is that the Stock be fed therewith till the Spring,
and I do hereby ordain constitute & appoint my son Joshua Hickman & my
Daughter Elizabeth Davis to be jointly my Executor & Executrix to see that
this my Will be fulfilled. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my
Hand & Seal the Day & Year aforementioned.

Signed & Seal'd published & declared by the said Sarah Hickman in the
presence of us.

Sarah Hickman

Ezekiel Coslen  James Sayton  Benjamin Harris

(Will was proved on Nov. 12, 1759)

The children of Joshua and Sarah Hickman, according to their wills,
were: 1. Ezekiel; 2. Joshua; 3. Elizabeth Davis; 4. Rebecca.

IV. Ezekiel Hickman (abt. 1725 - 1779) married Elizabeth Trammell.

He was born in Frederick Co., Md., son of Joshua and Sarah Hickman.
There was a rift within the family, as shown by the mother's will;
Ezekiel went to Virginia, married Elizabeth Trammell before 1753
(see TRAMMELL FAMILY ORIGINS later in this chapter). Shortly before
the Revolution, he moved in about 1767 from Loudoun Co., Va., where
his children were born, to western Pennsylvania and settled on the
Youghiogheny River where he owned a large tract of land which ex-
tended down to the Monongahela River. One lane is said to have
been four miles long. In a report dated 4-2-1768 made to Governor
Penn by a committee sent to explain the law to people settled on
land not bought from the Indians*, Ezekiel Hickman is listed as
one of the inhabitants living at Turkey Foot in Tyrone Township
of (then) Bedford Co., Pa. This shows that Ezekiel Hickman was in
southwestern Pennsylvania by 1768. The name of Ezekiel Hickman
appears in a transcript of Taxables for Tyrone Township in 1773.
Survey # 3373 dated 6-13-1769 calls for about 300 acres of land
on Hickman's Run.

*See the account of the Little Cove petitioners on page 78.
He mortgaged 400 acres of his land on the Youghiogheny to one Isaac Mason for enough money to equip a company of 75 men, and furnished them with pack horses. He was Captain of the company, and joined General Daniel Morgan's Division in 1775; his oldest son Francis was a lieutenant. When the War came, the 8th Pennsylvania Regiment was formed for the defense of the western frontier and consisted of 7 companies from Westmoreland Co. and one from Bedford Co. The official Pennsylvania records show that during the Revolution Ezekiel was a lieutenant in the Eighth Pennsylvania Continental Line, Daniel Broadhead, Col., 1777; Francis Hickman was a private in another company. On Nov. 23, 1776, Congress directed the board of war to order the Regiment to march with all possible expedition by the nearest route to Brunswick, New Jersey, to join "General Washington, wherever he may be". On Dec. 5, 1776, the Regiment was sent to Amboy, on the Jersey coast. Both Ezekiel and his son Lewis (who was with Morgan's Riflemen) were at Valley Forge with Washington. In his Bible Eld. Joshua Hickman describes his father as Lieutenant Ezekiel Hickman.

In April, 1776, just before entering service in the forthcoming War of the Revolution, Ezekiel Hickman made his will which was filed in (then) Westmoreland Co., Pa. Ezekiel Hickman died of smallpox while in military service and his will was probated on 4-27-1779 (Will Book #26, Book 1, Abstracts of Westmoreland Co. Wills). For some reason the will was again probated on 2-20-1793 in Berkeley Co., Va. (Will Book #2, page 166). The will shows that Ezekiel Hickman was a man of considerable means, with six living children named in the will. There were probably two sons that died in infancy, for Josiah Moore Hickman in 1875 wrote that his grandfather (Joshua Hickman) was the youngest of seven sons.

Will of Ezekiel Hickman April, 1776

In the name of God Amen -- I, Ezekiel Hickman, of West Moreland in the Province of Pennsylvania, in perfect health of body and mind and memory thanks be given unto God calling unto mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament that is to say principally and first of all I give and recommend my soul into the hand of Almighty God that gave
It and my body I recommend to the earth to be burried in Christian
burial at the Discretion of my executors nothing doubting but at the
General Resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power
of God and as touching such worldly estate wherewith it has pleased God
to bless me in this life I give demise and dispose of the same in the
following manner and form. First I give and bequeath to my dear and
loving wife Elizabeth Hickman my negro woman Jean and my negro man George,
my best feather bed and furniture, three cows and three horses and the
Dwelling Plantation whereon she now lives during her natural life, and at
her decease all the negroes and stock to be equally devided between
between my sons or such as shall be living of them, also I give and be­
queth my son Francis Hickman a tract of land that I bought from Captain
Van Swearingen joining William Petor to have and to hold forever. Also
I give and bequeath to my son William Elzey Hickman a tract of land
lying on the west side of the tract I now live on none (known) as his
place to have and to hold the same forever. Also I give and bequeath to
my son Ezekiel Trammell Hickman a tract of land I obtained Judgment for
in West Moreland County Court where Anne Connel now lives but in case
William Crawford pays eighty pounds by the Sixth day of July next he is
to have it and the said Trammel Hickman is to have one hundred and Twenty
pounds paid out of my estate in the roam of the land. Also I give and
bequeath to my son Lewis Hickman two improvements or tracts of lands
lying near the foot of the Lorral (Laurel) Hill that I bought from William
Craycraft (Craycraft?) to have and to hold the same forever. Also I give
and bequeath to my son Joshua Hickman at my wife's decease the tract of
land whereon she now lives to have and to hold the same forever. Also
I bequeath to my daughter Ann Swearingen fifteen pounds to be paid to her
as soon as my executors can conveniently raise it out of my estate. It
is also my will and desire that all my movable estate except legacies be
sold as soon as conveniently can be, giving twelve months credit and the
money arising from such sale to be equally divided between my five sons
after my just debts are paid. And I do hereby utterly disallow revoke
and disannul all and every other former Testament Will Legacies and be­
quest and executors by me in any wise before made willed and bequeathed
ratifying and confirming this & no other to be my Last Will and Testament,
and I appoint Providence Mounts esqr. and Francis Hickman executors of
this my Last Will and Testament. IN WITNESS whereof I have hereunto set
my hand and Seal this ___ day of April in the year of our Lord One thous­
and seven hundred and Seventy six.

Ezekiel Hickman (L.S.)

Signed Sealed Published and pronounced and delivered
by the said Ezekiel Hickman as his Last Will and Testament
in the presence of us, who in his presence and in the
presence of each other have hereto subscribed our names.

Joseph Huston    David Lindsay

For some reason the will was probated a second time in 1793 in
Berkeley County, Va. In 1793 an official transcript of Ezekiel
Hickman's will was provided by the Recorder of Westmoreland
County, Pa. This copy was produced and the will proved a few
weeks later in Berkeley County.
I certify the within to be a True Transcript taken from the original filed in this office (and never recorded) nor no further proceedings appears exhibited here. Given under my hand and Seal of Office this 28th day of January 1793.

For James Hamilton Esq. Rec'd, W. Hamilton

The clerk of court at Berkeley Co. Va. accepted the will and duly recorded it on 2-20-1793 and granted letters of administration to one Thomas Swearingen who gave bond of 800 pounds. He may have been making a final settlement of the estate following the death in (now) West Virginia of the widow, Elizabeth Trammell Hickman. He was no doubt related to the first husband of Ezekiel Hickman's daughter Ann (named in the will) who was, however, named as Ann White in her mother's 1792 will. (See pages 109 and 114). Captain Van Swearingen ("Van" was his given name) was a well known and colorful Revolutionary figure, the Captain of the company (Morgan’s Rifle Regiment) in which Lewis Hickman served; first sheriff of Washington Co., Pa. Ezekiel Hickman bought land from him. His son Thomas was about 23 years old in 1793. It seems more likely that the Thomas Swearingen who was executor of this will was a connection through the Van Meters, a resident of Eastern Virginia who was performing a legal chore for his Hickman in-laws. Note that in 1748 in Frederick Co., Va. (Shepherdstown area) an earlier Thomas Swearingen was appraiser of the estate of Isaac Van Meter, who was presumably the grandfather of Josinah Van Meter Hickman (see page 129).

The tax lists of Tyrone Township are very revealing and may give us a timetable of events. This township fell into various counties as the new counties were created from older ones.

1773 (Bedford Co.) Ezekiel Hickman 6 shillings tax
1783 (Westmoreland Co.) Fra's Hickman 12 acres, 2 horses, 2 cows, 6 sheep
Eliza' Hickman 300 acres, 3 horses, 4 cows, 3 sheep, 3 white persons
Tram'l Hickman, single, 1 horse and 1 white person
1785 (Fayette Co.) Elizabeth Hickman taxed 1 pound 3 shillings 7 pence
Joshua Hickman taxed 1 shilling 3 pence
Francis Hickman taxed 2 shillings 1 penny
1786 (Fayette Co.) Francis Hickman taxed 1 shilling 6 pence

We see from these lists that Ezekiel Hickman had died before the tax assessor made up the 1783 list, since his widow Elizabeth had inherited the 300 acres. These lists are quoted by Kenyon Stevenson, a well-known genealogist, in a 1952 letter to Anna Ford, from: Penna. Archives, 3rd Series, Vol. 22, pp. 51, 391, 577. He also quotes the Aug. 1948 issue of "Your Family Tree" as saying that the Ezekiel Hickman will was probated April 27, 1779. The official transcript that was produced in W. Va. by Thomas Swearingen in 1793 says that the will was "filed and never recorded"; it must have been probated in Pennsylvania in 1779, for we see that his widow had received her land before the 1783 tax list.
An Elihu Hickman was appointed guardian of a Joshua Hickman on 4-9-1782. The youngest son of Ezekiel Hickman, our ancestor Joshua Hickman, was only 16 at this time when Elihu, no doubt a relative, was appointed his guardian. The presence of other Hickmans in the area is shown by the will of John Massey, proved 3-23-1784 in Westmoreland Co., Pa, which mentions Sarah Hickman and her daughter Ann Hickman. Executors: John Stewart, John Mas(s)ey. Witnesses: Jno. Milliken, Francis Hickman. The identity of the Hickman who married Sarah, daughter of John and Mary Massey, is not known. Note that when Ezekiel Hickman's widow went to Simpson's Creek (see below) it was to a Jacob Stewart that she sold her land in Pennsylvania.

All this allows us to place Ezekiel Hickman's death at about 1779, in conformity with the first probate of his will. In 1783 Elizabeth's family must have consisted of herself, son Joshua, and perhaps daughter Ann (if she had already lost her first husband and she did not marry Wm. White until moving to Western Virginia). Francis was married and had a child; Ezekiel Trammell Hickman was still single and living alone; William and Lewis had been killed by Indians in Ohio about 1780.

EZEKIEL HICKMAN married ELIZABETH TRAMMELL (born about 1730) in 1748. She was daughter of John and Suzannah Trammell of Fairfax County, Virginia (see TRAMMELL FAMILY ORIGINS later in this chapter). In later generations -- as middle and first names in the Hickman family -- the name is spelled with one final "1": Trammel. On 1-24-1777 Ezekiel Hickman bought 318 acres from Col. Wm. Crawford for 90 pounds -- land described in the will. A later deed describes it as bounded by John Vance, Philip Mason and others; witnesses, Providence Mount, Benjamin Harrison, Thomas Moore. A recording on Page 129 of Book A of Deeds, Fayette County, Pa. (Tyrone Township) shows the sale on 7-17-1778 by Francis, Ezekiel T. and Lewis Hickman of the 50 acres that Ezekiel Hickman had bought from William Hickman. This deed was acknowledged in March 1787 at the time that Elizabeth Hickman (widow of Ezekiel, "Yeoman, deceased") and her son Joshua sold 333½ acres to Jacob Stewart as they prepared to go to Harrison Co. in (now) West Virginia on the West Fork River. Elizabeth spent the remaining years of her life at Simpson's Creek (see map, page 34) near present Bridgeport, W. Va., and near where Sotha Hickman lived, not far from Clarksburg.

The following family is probably connected to ours, but the exact relationship is not known. A William Hickman married a Miss Hopkins whose father's will makes a bequest to "his daughter, wife of William Hickman of Somerset County, Maryland" (1733). William removed to Frederick Co. Md. where his will was
proved in 1766, mentioning sons Stephen, Henry, and Arthur Hickman. Arthur married Mary Douglas (widow with two sons) and died 4-13-1780. His will names, among others, Sotha Hickman who received a Revolutionary War Pension in Harrison Co., Va., married Elizabeth Davis of Sugarland Bottom, Montgomery Co., Md., and came to Quiet Dell, Va. (near Clarksburg and Simpson's Creek) in Harrison County, Va. (see map, page 34). This Sotha Hickman had Ann, Ritchard, and Catherine. The connection: Aside from the geographical location at Simpson's Creek, we find that Arthur, son of William Hickman, got a deed from Ezekiel Hickman and his wife Elizabeth of Loudoun Co., Va. for 179 acres on the west side of Horse Pen Branch, and the deed was acknowledged in Frederick Co.

A Petition
In "Calendar of Maryland State Papers, No. 1, The Black Books", page 126 there is a 1756 petition by inhabitants of All Saints Parish of Frederick County, signed by the following Hickmans: Arthur, David, Ezekiel, Henery, Joshua Jr., Solomon, Stephen and William. Among these we can make probable identification of Ezekiel and Joshua Jr. as sons of the late Joshua Hickman (whose 1757 will we have reproduced on page 101); Henery may be the witness to this Joshua's will; William and Arthur were grandfather and father of Sotha Hickman who turned up at Simpson's Creek. A house-to-house census of Frederick Co., Md. in Aug., 1776 shows the family of Arthur Hickman (age 63) and wife Mary (age 63) -- the parents of Sotha Hickman, no doubt.

When Elizabeth (Trammell) Hickman went in 1787 to Simpson's Creek to live, it was no doubt to a place where some of her husband's relatives were living. Her son Joshua had married Josinah Van Meter in 1785 while the family was still in Pennsylvania; he with his wife and first child moved to the Simpson's Creek area about 1790, and his mother died there about 1792. The will was recorded at Clarksburg (Will Book 1, page 37); the date of probate is not recorded at the Harrison County courthouse. The opening phrase clearly states the date, and it is given in numerals as 1792 at the end of the will.

Will of Elizabeth Hickman Sept. 17, 1792 Clarksburg, Va.

In the Name of God amen. This Seventeenth Day of September one Thousand Seven hundred and Ninety two I, Elizabeth Hickman of the County of Harrison and State of Virginia being Weak in Body but of perfect Mind & Memory and Calling to remembrance the uncertainty of this life and that all flesh must Yield unto Death When it Shall pleas god to Call Do make and Ordain this my Last Will and Testament in the manner & form following ... Viz.

First I give and bequeath to my son Joshua all my part of that Money which I became and Heir of at my Father's Decease which is now in the Hands of Sampson Tramel Sen. - Executor of my Father's Estate, Last Will and Testament for which Suit is instituted against the Said Samson Tramel Exr. by the Surviving Heirs also one Horse and Saddle now in his Possession. Also one bed and furniture. -- Secondly I give and Bequeath unto my Daughter Ann White all my Wearing Appearel. --- Thirdly I give and Bequeath unto Ezekiel Tramel Son of Ezekiel Tramel Deceast twenty Nine pounds of Feathers.
I do hereby Constitute and Appoint the Above Named Joshua Hickman Sole Executor of this my Last Will and Testament. .... This Seventeenth Day of September 1792.

Witnesses: Jno. W. Loofbourrow
            William Wilson
            William Kirkley (mark)

Elizabeth Hickman

Note that the daughter, formerly Ann Swearingen, has now become Ann White (see page 114). The identity of the Ezekiel Trammell to whom she left 29 pounds of feathers is not clear. She had no brother or first cousin named Ezekiel Trammel or Trammell. However, there were Trammells in Fayette Co., Pa. as shown by the names of Nicholas Trammell and Isabella Trammell who made their marks as witnesses to the sale in 1778 by three of the sons of Ezekiel Hickman (see page 108).

Elizabeth Trammell Hickman's life began in the comfort of a well-to-do plantation owner's home on the Potomac. She went with her husband to frontier Pennsylvania; lost her husband in Revolutionary War service when he died of smallpox in 1779; lost two adventurous sons to the Indians in Ohio in 1780; went as a widow to some presumably distant kinfolk of her husband's at Simpson's Creek and died there about five years later with her youngest son, daughter-in-law, and new granddaughter as the only immediate family nearby.

V. We turn now to the children of Ezekiel and Elizabeth (Trammell) Hickman. They had at least six children, possibly eight. Two of the sons, if indeed they existed, must have died young. We have information on the six Hickman children (5 boys and a girl) that reached maturity. We have firm dates for only two of the children (Francis, from pension; Joshua, from Bible). The order given here is based on various inferences from military service, date of marriage, and a reasonable age to go looking for a place to settle in Ohio.

Children of Ezekiel and Elizabeth (Trammell) Hickman:
1. Francis (1752); 2. Lewis (1754?); 3. William Ellzey (1756?);
4. Ann Swearingen White (1758?); 5. Ezekiel Trammel (1762?)
6. Joshua (1766). The two additional sons mentioned by Josiah Moore Hickman could have been born between 1760 and 1765.

For speculations about the origins of these given names, see page 124.
On August 21, 1875, Josiah Moore Hickman of Springport, Indiana (he was H91 - see page 273) wrote a "Family Record -- Biographical Sketches, Incidents, and Items that I Have Obtained Relative to my Ancestors". In this document he reproduces the will of his great-grandfather Ezekiel Hickman and quotes Pennsylvania records of Ezekiel's Revolutionary service. About his grandfather he wrote:

Joshua Hickman - (My Grandfather)

Joshua Hickman was born in Loudan County, Virginia, April 10, 1766. He was the son of Ezekiel Hickman, and the youngest of seven sons. Whether he ever had any sisters or not, I never learned. Two of his brothers' names I have never been able to learn. The other four were named Francis, Trammel, William and Lewis.

Francis moved to Kentucky at an early day; afterwards moved to near Vincennes in Indiana Territory, where he lived until about the time Indiana was admitted into the Union as a State. About the year 1815 or 1816, he moved to near the city of St. Louis, Missouri, where he lived until his death. I do not know that he had any family except one daughter. Said daughter married and settled near St. Louis, Missouri.

Trammel moved to Kentucky at or about the time his brother Francis did. After living there a few years he went to Louisiana, and settled on the Sabine River. He raised a family there but I have no knowledge of any of them except one son, named Francis, who returned to Kentucky, married there, and soon after moved to Owen County, Indiana, where he settled and raised a large family who live there at this time. Trammel died in Louisiana.

William and Lewis went to the Western part of Virginia (now West Virginia), perhaps about 1780, or near that time, where they made a claim by what was called a "Tomahawk right" to a large tract of the finest land in what is now Harrison County, West Virginia. Soon after, emigration began to push into Eastern Ohio, and the two brothers sold their Virginia claims and went to Ohio. One of them sold his claim in the Virginia Land for a "Rifle Gun" and the other received an "Indian Pony" in consideration for his claim.

Lewis was afterward killed by a shot from an Indian while defending a Fort in Eastern Ohio. The Fort had been besieged by the Indians for two or three days, when the Indians all left (as they thought) and some of the men proposed that they should go out and give the Indians a "farewell shot". Lewis went out with the party, when an Indian, who lay in ambush, shot him in the head, killing him instantly. Lewis was married and left a small family.

William was killed by the Indians, in Ohio, whether in Harmer's or St. Clair's defeat, I am not sure which. He was never married, I believe.

A descendant of Lewis Hickman tells it somewhat differently. In 1780 Lewis and his brother went with some neighbors to see the new Ohio Territory, expecting that if it proved desirable to return for their families. Some of the men returned and reported that the Indians had captured them and Lewis Hickman and his brother were both burned at the stake.
The account written in 1875 by Josiah Moore Hickman continues, giving the family traditions about his immediate ancestors:

A few words about their Father, Ezekiel Hickman. He moved to Western Pennsylvania at an early day, and settled on the Youghiogheny River. This was during the Revolutionary War. He mortgaged his farm to obtain money with which he raised and equipped a company of Seventy five men. He was chosen Captain of this Company, and his son Francis, Lieutenant. He then marched this Company to the East, carrying their supplies on pack horses, and the company was placed in the army of Gen. Washington. The father died in the service before the war closed. Joshua (the youngest son and my grand-father) went with the company two or three days, in charge of Pack horses, he being at the time thirteen or fourteen years old.

In the following pages we give what is known about the children of Ezekiel and Elizabeth (Trammell) Hickman.

**V-1. Francis Hickman** was born 6-1-1752 in Loudoun Co., Va. He enlisted in Berkeley Co. Va. (?) on July 1, 1775 and served one year as a private in Capt. Hugh Stephenson's Company under Col. S. Thompson. He served from Mar. 1, 1779 twelve months as First Lieutenant and Spy in Capt. Providence Mountz' (Jr.) Company, of Col. Providence Mountz' (Sr.) Pennsylvania Regiment. He was allowed pension. The military record of Francis Hickman is from papers in Revolutionary War Pension Claim S-16876. Francis was in Fayette Co., Pa. (tax lists of 1783-1786, see page 107), but soon thereafter he went to Jefferson County, Kentucky. In 1812 he bought a house and lot in Vincennes, Indiana from William Stewart. He and his wife Sarah sold this property in Vincennes on 6-16-1815 and went to St. Ferdinand Township of St. Louis County, near St. Charles, Mo. In 1837 he gave 250 acres which was granted to him on 5-20-1824 to his daughter Nancy Rose, "my only child... as strong proof of affection... who shall furnish me a comfortable and suitable maintenance and support". He was now 85 years old and a widower. We do not know the name of his wife Sarah, who was living on 3-18-1825. The Revolutionary War Pension of Francis Hickman was transferred from Tennessee to Missouri on 6-23-1834. He is said to have been buried somewhere in the St. Louis area, but the author could not find his grave in the old Fee Fee Cemetery in St. Louis County, near St. Charles. Further research could
locate the grave of this Revolutionary Soldier.

In Fee Fee cemetery is the grave of Rev. Joshua Hickman (1826-1910), Pastor of this church for over 21 years -- the oldest Baptist Church West of the Mississippi. The coincidence of name and vocation and place is remarkable, but this Joshua Hickman is not related to our line.

Francis Hickman and wife Sarah had one child:

1. Nancy Ann Hickman married Matthias Rose on 1-12-1792 (or 1-24-1792) in Jefferson County, Ky. He was son of Gotlieb/Godlove Rose, a German immigrant who had lived in Va., in Bedford Co. Pa., and in Jefferson Co., Ky. Nancy (Hickman) Rose died in 1852 in St. Louis County and left several heirs whose families could probably be traced with a little effort.

V-2. Lewis Hickman was a Revolutionary soldier. War Department records show that

One Lewis Hickman served in the Revolutionary War as a private in Capt. Van Swearingen's Company, Morgan's Rifle Regiment, Continental Troops, commanded by Col. Daniel Morgan. The date of his entry into service or separation therefrom is not shown. His name first appears on a company pay roll for July 1777, and is last borne on a company pay roll for March 1778. This organization was organized in June 1777 and was composed of men selected from the army at large. Capt. Van Swearingen was from Maryland, and Col. Daniel Morgan was from Virginia.

E. S. Adams, Major General
The Adjutant General

March 14, 1941

After he came home from the war late in 1778, Lewis Hickman married Elizabeth Mason (1765-1819), daughter of Philip and Mary (Morris) Mason of (now) Fayette County, Pa. (One record gives her name as "Sidney Mason", but Sidney was no doubt her second or middle name. Her nickname was Libby or Lizzie.) Their daughter Mary was born 7-16-1779 and Lewis Hickman was killed by Indians in Ohio in 1780 (see page 111). After her husband's death Elizabeth emigrated with her Mason family to Warren County, Ohio — the town of Mason, just north of Cincinnati, is named for them. She remarried in 1795 to Rev. John Smith, a Baptist minister of Miami County, Ohio, who was a member of the first Territorial Legislature and later was one of the first pair of U. S. Senators when Ohio was admitted to statehood in 1803. Due to his friendship with Aaron Burr, Smith was accused of being an accomplice in Burr's conspiracy (he was not) and asked to resign from Congress. He moved to Saint Francisville, Louisiana, in 1808 and died in 1824. His daughter Ann Smith married Gen. Fielding Loury in 1811.
The daughter of Lewis and Elizabeth (Mason) Hickman was:

1. Mary Hickman (1779-1843). She married James Davis and had 8 children. One of her great-great-grandchildren was the late Mrs. Maude (Tressel) Yingling of Princeton, Indiana. We are fortunate in having access to Mrs. Yingling's family papers of her own branch, and on earlier Hickman families.

V-3. William Ellzey Hickman — unmarried — was killed by Indians near Xenia, Ohio about 1780.

V-4. Ann Hickman was the only daughter of Ezekiel and Elizabeth (Trammell) Hickman. In her father's will (1776) she was Ann Swearingen, and in her mother's will (1792?) she was Ann White. However, the marriage bond of William White and Anne Swearingen at Clarksburg, Va. was dated 2-25-1796; Rev. John Loofbourrow, who performed Ann's marriage, also was a witness to her mother's will (page 110).

Evidently Ann Hickman had married a Swearingen in Pennsylvania before 1776, and was widowed or divorced when she went with her mother to Virginia and married William White in 1796. The dates pose a real problem, for which we have no answer. How could Elizabeth Hickman name her daughter as Ann White in the 1792 will, if the marriage to William White did not take place until 1796? The author has inspected the court record of the will and cannot doubt the date 1792; the marriage record is too weak to photocopy but the clerk of court assured me that the year was either 1776 or 1796 — no doubt the latter.

Presumably, Ann's first husband was a relative of Thomas Swearingen who was granted letters of administration for her father's estate in a rather odd second probate of the will in 1793 — he might even have been Thomas himself. The Swearingens, of Dutch origin, were neighbors of the Hickmans and Van Meters in Westmoreland Co., Pa. and by 1773 (list of taxables in Rostraver Township of Bedford Co.) the "Van" is used as a first or given name. The Family Register of the Swearingen family (published 1894) shows that Captain Van Swearingen, from whom Ezekiel Hickman bought land, was born in 1752. His wife is given as Eleanor Virgin. His son Thomas was too young to be Ann Hickman's husband, but several of Van's brothers would qualify — the wives of Thomas, Andrew, and Zecchus are not given in the Family Register. Divorce was rare in those days but not impossible. It is possible that Ann Hickman's first husband was Thomas, brother of Van Swearingen, who could have taken part in the second probate of her father's will in 1793, and died or was divorced between 1793 and 1796. The reference to Ann White in Elizabeth Hickman's will remains incomprehensible, but she was certainly Ann Swearingen, daughter of Ezekiel and Elizabeth Hickman, when she married William White in 1796.

Josiah Moore Hickman wrote that he did not know whether his grandfather (Joshua Hickman) had any sisters, yet her name was in Ezekiel Hickman's will, which he quoted! This seems to indicate that as Ann White she dropped out of sight through death, or removal to a distant place. The whole subject of Ann Hickman needs further research among the original records in Pennsylvania and West Virginia. We do not know the descendants, if any, of Ann (Hickman) (Swearingen) White.
Ezekiel Trammel Hickman (called Trammel Hickman by Josiah Moore Hickman) died in 1828 in St. Landry Parish, Louisiana. E. Trammel Hickman was granted 200 acres in Logan County, Kentucky in 1799 and 400 acres in 1802. He and Willoughby Powell, also of Logan County, sold this land in 1809. Powells, Hickmans, and Trammells were in Logan and Anderson Counties of Kentucky from 1800 to 1820; among them was one Gerrard Trammell (a familiar name -- see page 121). Ezekiel Trammel Hickman married Elizabeth Burroughs in Jefferson County, Kentucky on 5-9-1784. He removed to St. Landry Parish (equivalent to a county) about 1810. Six children were mentioned in the 1828 inventory of his estate.

1. Francis Hickman (b. about 1782)
2. Gabriel B. Hickman (Gabe) (b. about 1790) Came to Louisiana with his father, m. Mary Magdalene Clark
3. George W. Hickman lived in Gosport, Owen Co., Indiana
4. Lewis Hickman (b. about 1798) m. Mary Belvin in 1821 in Louisiana
5. Elizabeth Hickman (b. about 1800) m. John E. Hughes in 1817 in Louisiana
6. Mary Hickman (Maria) (1805-1835) m. George W. Hudspeth in 1819 in St. Landry Parish, had 5 children and at least 14 grandchildren.

We thank Miss Anna Ford, 4126 E. 36 St., Kansas City, Mo. 64109, a great-granddaughter of Mary Hickman Hudspeth, who has done a great deal of research on this line and on other early Hickman families.

Joshua Hickman was born 4-10-1766 in Loudoun Co., Va. He died 8-18-1842 "in the affection of his friends" according to his tombstone in the East Lebanon Cemetery in Henry County, Indiana. As a young boy he moved with his parents to the Youghiogheny River region in (now) Fayette Co., Pa. At age 13 or 14 he served for a few days in the Revolution, in charge of pack horses. His father sent him home to go to school, but the lad is said to have hidden among the horses and continued to serve. On 1-13-1785 Joshua Hickman married Josinah Van Meter (born 1-22-1768 in Berkeley Co., Va., died 6-3-1857 in Henry Co., Ind.) who had, with her
parents, moved from Virginia to Pennsylvania about the same time as the Hickmans. See VAN METER FAMILY ORIGINS later in this chapter. Joshua and Josinah first settled in Pennsylvania, then moved to Simpson's Creek in Harrison Co., Va. (map, page 34) in about 1790. His widowed mother died at Clarksburg, or at Bridgeport a few miles east of Clarksburg, where her will was written in 1792 (see page 109). While still in Pennsylvania, after the birth of his first child Rebecca, Joshua Hickman inoculated his wife, daughter and 14 others with small-pox and attended them himself, successfully, "all of them recovering". Those inoculated were principally relatives, several of them members of the Van Meter family.

In 1792 or 1793, probably just after the death of his mother, Joshua decided to move to a point on the Ohio River near the mouth of Grave's Creek, some miles below Wheeling. He packed up and made one day's journey and stopped for the night with an old friend (William Haymond) who lived on the Monongahela River, about a mile below the confluence of the Tygart Valley River and the West Fork River, and less than a mile from the present site of Fairmont, W. Va. A farm next to Mr. Haymond’s was for sale; Joshua looked at it, liked it, bought it, and settled on it, where he lived until 1830. Here the Hickman family came into contact with the families of Mellett, Moore, Veach, Ice, Reed and others who were later to migrate to Henry County, Indiana in the years 1827-1835.

Joshua Hickman received a vocation to the ministry in a dramatic fashion. In the original penciled notes for the Family Record written in 1875 by Josiah Moore Hickman (missing from the final version, page 111), he describes his grandfather's conversion:

Joshua Hickman was at John Springer's (Job's father) when first seriously impressed with his sad state as a sinner. He was playing the violin - threw it down and ran off - was about 24 or 25 years old - joined Prickett's Creek Church in Monongalia Co. - traveled much as a preacher.

Joshua Hickman was living at Simpson's Creek until he was 26 or 27; he then moved to near (now) Fairmont which was close to Prickett's Creek. It is probable that Joshua Hickman first joined the Simpson Creek Baptist Church. One of the leaders of this church near (now) Bridgeport, W. Va. was Rev. Jesse R. Goss, who served
pastor for 30 years. When Joshua's daughter Mary Ann Hickman married John Mellett in 1811 the ceremony was performed by Hamilton Goss, and one of Mary Ann's sons had a middle name Gos or Goss. The Simpson Creek Baptist Church was organized in 1770 or 1771; the Prickett's Creek Baptist Church in 1780; the West Fork or "Yellow Rock" Baptist Church in 1803 -- Joshua Hickman is listed as one of the early leaders connected with this church (see page 39). In any event, Joshua Hickman became active in church organization and politics. An "Association" is a peculiarly Baptist term (see page 172 for an anecdote about an Indiana Association meeting). Until 1804, the Red Stone Association included all Baptist churches west of the Alleghenies, both in southwestern Pennsylvania and in western Virginia. The Virginia churches formed their own organization when the Union Baptist Association was organized in 1804 at Joshua Hickman's home on Prickett's Creek with 9 Baptist churches from western Virginia being granted letters from the Red Stone Association. This is the oldest Association in (now) West Virginia. We see from this that by 1804 Elder Joshua Hickman was a leader in church affairs and had established his home on Prickett's Creek. A letter from I. A. Barnes of Benton's Ferry Road, Fairmont, W. Va. dated 1923 describes another old home which still stands at Hickman Run:

So far as I know Hickman Run was named for Joshua Hickman, who was the first settler.... The house stood just below Maple Grove Cemetery on the same side of the street. It was then the old pike. I think part of an old pear tree still stands. The house was built of hewed logs and was two stories high, with a stone chimney at each end. I remember it very well. In a swamp further down the little run there was a big calamus patch and cattails grew there.

When Charles Bowman Veach and the author were there in June, 1973 the swamp and cattails were gone, victims of the construction of the approach to the I-79 interchange (see map on page 36). The resident there recalled the cattails. The house and pear tree were still standing, but the building had been covered with a rather unattractive imitation-brick tar paper.

Joshua Hickman took part in the affairs of his community. Wiley's History of Monongalia County gives on page 314 a list of justices of the peace (appointed by the governor); Joshua Hickman was sworn in on 5-9-1814 and resigned on 5-8-1815. On pages
Joshua Hickman and Josinah (Van Meter) Hickman were the parents of 12 children of whom 10 reached maturity. They had 98 grandchildren. It is our goal to trace, in this book, all living descendants of this pioneer couple. In our numbering system, "H" stands for Joshua Hickman (1766-1842), and all those with a number beginning with H, with M3, with M112, or with M22 are his descendants. See Chapters 18 through 26 in part IV of this volume for summaries of these families, and see Volume 2 for the genealogical table of all known descendants.

A summary of the 12 Hickman children and 98 Hickman grandchildren begins on page 20 of this volume.
We present here what is known and surmised about the origins of the family of Elizabeth (Trammell) Hickman. Note: In later generations, among the Hickman descendants, the name is usually spelled with only one final "l" -- Trammel.

I. **THOMAS TRAMMELL** was born about 1654, probably in Devonshire, England. He may have been a younger son of Philip Tremall, son of Thomas Tremall of Kent and Devon. According to research for Mrs. Maude Yingling by a woman now identified only by initials K.C.G., Thomas Trammell emigrated to Virginia in the Spring of 1671 and came of age in 1675, after the usual four years of indentured service. From Minutes of the Council and General Court of the Colony of Virginia, Book 1672-82, page 405:

> Upon the oath of Captain Moore that Thomas Trammell came into this country but for four years ..... it is ordered that he be acquitted from service and that Mr. Francis Wyeth, his master, do pay him corn and service according to the custom and the costs ... March 5, 1674/5.

Note: The date is written in this fashion because in the Old Style Calendar then in use the year 1675 did not begin until March 25. The day was designated March 5, 1674 in the Old Style calendar, and the same day was March 5, 1675 in the New Style (present) calendar.

The researcher K.C.G. wrote: "It is evident from this that Mr. Francis Wyeth was reluctant to release Thomas Trammell from his obligations and that the said Thomas had to sue for his rights in the General Court. Capt. Moore probably brought Thomas Trammell over in his ship. (He was, no doubt, an Indentured Servant -- Mr. Wyeth paid for his passage over and he served four years to repay him)." Thus we conclude that Thomas Trammell reached age 21 in 1675, and was therefore born about 1654 in England.

Thomas Trammell died between 1721 and 1730, probably about 1725. His estate was recorded on page 175 of Stafford Co. Va. Book K (1721-30) which has been destroyed. The surviving index places page 175 about midway in the book. There is some confusion here -- the genealogist Harry Wright Newman in 1956 wrote Florence Baker...
that it was the estate of John Trammell listed in the missing book identified by Newman as Liber A, Folio 175. The confusion may be resolved by the records of Stafford County that turned up in 1974 (see page 53-4). For the present, the author accepts the estate record as that of the immigrant, Thomas Trammell.

There is a picturesque story, of unknown origin, that the immigrant's name was not Trammell, but that he was the young Earl of Bute, kidnapped when he was 4 or 5 years old from the Scottish Isle of Bute to prevent him from coming into the title. Since his name was unknown to those on the ship, he was given the name Trammell, suggestive of the trials and hardships of his early lot. This story, however, gives the name of the youngster as John, not Thomas; and the only Trammell known in the Colony around 1675 was Thomas, who was about 16 years old when he came over in Captain Moore's ship. This story does not appear to be applicable to our Trammell ancestor .... The story may have been quoted from Our Forefathers (1946) by Vinetta Burke, a book which is in the NSDAR library.

The name of the wife of Thomas Trammell is not known; it has been surmised that she was a Williams (on account of the bequest by John Williams of Ragged Point, Westmoreland Co., Va. to Thomas' son John Trammell -- see next generation). Thomas Trammell may have had a son Daniel, and may have had daughters. The only son of which we have any definite knowledge is John Trammell.

II. **JOHN TRAMMELL** married **MARY -----** The only known son of Thomas Trammell was born about 1676, was of age in 1698, and was the heir (before 1696) of John Williams, a planter of Stafford Co., Va. (see map, page 56). John Trammell and Mary, his wife, were in Lower Machoteck in Cople Parish, Westmoreland Co., before 1696, and in Stafford Co. in 1700 when he was a sub-sheriff (constable) of that county. He and his wife were both literate, signing their names to rather complicated deeds in 1696 and 1698 involving considerable land and tobacco as they sold their Williams inheritance and bought 389 acres in Stafford Co. The land is described as "on the main run of the Potomac Creek in Stafford Co. ... in line with the lands of Theodoric Blands", and in the 1696 description are said to be "near the head of Potomack Creek in Stafford County". This might mean near the place where the Potomac entered the (then) Stafford County from the northwest.
At that time Stafford County included what later became Prince William and part of Fairfax Counties (now Loudoun County). The exact location of this land has not been researched by the author.

John Trammell's wife may have been a Gerrard, daughter of Thomas, or she may have been a Hutt from a family connected with the prominent Gerrard family. The name has sometimes been pronounced "Jarrett". A connection of John or Mary Trammell with the Mountjoy family is probable: Mary Trammell was unable to travel to court on May 2, 1700 (the year of birth of John, Jr.) and sent her power of attorney by Edward Mountjoy. In 1701 and again in 1705 John Trammell witnessed deeds made by Edward Mountjoy. The name of Daniel O'Canney (O'Kanney) also appears somehow connected with this family in the years before 1700.

The date of death of John Trammell is not known, nor has his will been found. His son John and grandson John were both living in Fairfax County in the 1750's. As was the custom, the son was known as John Trammell, Sr. and the grandson as John Trammell, Jr. The description of certain lands in a 1766 deed mentions purchase of that land in Stafford Co. on 6-26-1728 by "John Trammell, Sr. who, at his decease, devised it to John Trammell, Jr., his son..."

This was the land deeded by John Trammell, Jr. to his brother William for 5 shillings (see below). John and Mary Trammell had six sons and probably several daughters: 1. John, Sr. (c1700); 2. Gerrard (c1702); 3. William (c1704); 4. Daniel (1706/08); Sampson, Sr. ( ); Thomas (c1710). The order of these sons is not certain. The brothers John, Sampson, Gerrard and William were all land owners in the Falls Church area on the Potomac.

III. **JOHN TRAMMELL, Sr.** (abt. 1700 - 1753) married **SUZANNA -----**.

Because of the 1728 land transaction between John Trammell and John Harle (see John's will, below), it has been assumed that Suzanna Trammell was born a Harle. (We also note that William Harle and Gerrard Trammell, brother of John, jointly took out a patent in 1742 for a 547-acre grant on Accotink Creek, near Pimmett's Run.)

Children of John and Suzanna Trammell were (the order is not certain): 1. John, Jr.; 2. Sampson, Jr.; 3. Elizabeth Hickman (born about 1730); 4. Sukey (Suzanna) Stark Carman; 5. Lettice Oxford (Orford?); 6. William; 7. Milkey (Milca) Pearson. The
following grant was made in 1727 by Lord Fairfax to John Trammell:

Rt. Hon. Lord Fairfax of Leeds Castle & County of Kent & Baron of Cameron in Scotland & William Cage of Millgate of Parish of Bearstead in ye said county of Kent Esq., devisee in trust & sole executor of ye last will and testament of Rt. Hon. Catharine, Lady Fairfax, decs., Proprietors of ye Northern Neck of Virginia .... (granted unto John Trammell of Stafford County a tract or parcel of land containing 185 acres) .... being about three or four miles above the first or great Falls of Potomack River .... bounded by Scot Run on the West, Captain George Tuberville, on the river side by a great rock and somewhat above a small island in ye said River and down the said River .... to his heirs and assigns forever provided he paid at the feast of St. Michael the Archangel the fee rent of one Shilling Sterling money for every fifty Acres of land.

In 1729 another grant of 248 acres was made to John Trammell of Stafford Co. located "on Home's (Holmes) Run and adjoining Simon Pearson's land and along that line to Four Mile Run". It is difficult to determine at this late date whether these grants were made to (II.) John Trammell (who would be 51 years old in 1729) or to his eldest son (III.) John Trammell, Sr. (who was about 29 years old). In either case, by about 1730 the family of John Trammell, Sr. was established in the northern part of Stafford Co. which in 1731 became Prince William Co. and in 1742 became part of Fairfax Co. His land was on Pimmett's Run on the Potomac near the present Chain Bridge leading from the District of Columbia to Fairfax Co., Va. In 1745 he transferred 2 acres of land for use of the historic old Colonial Church at Falls Church, Va. It is interesting to consider how land was usually transferred in those days--through a lease and a re-lease, rather than outright purchase.

This would be somewhat similar to a "99-year lease". For example:

On September 20, 1733, styled "John Trammell, of Truro Parish, County of Prince William, Planter", he leased from the Rev. Alexander Scott of Overwharton Parish, Stafford County 200 acres of land lying on Pimmett Run in Truro Parish at the annual rent of 500 lbs of tobacco payable at the high feast of St. Luke or the 18th day of October each year.

On the preceding day, September 19, 1733, his brother Gerard Trammell, of Truro Parish, leased from the Rev. Mr. Scott for the consideration of rents "a tract or parcel of land whereon he now dwells containing 200 acres being a portion of a greater Tract lying on Pimmett's Run .... beginning on Pimmett's Run aforesaid where John Trammell's plantation ends .... for and during the term and space of the natural lives of .... the said Gerard Trammell and Mary his wife and Philip the son of Gerard Trammell or of the longest liver of them.

A similar "longest-liver" lease was made by George Washington to John Glasscock, Jr., his wife Elizabeth and son Hezekiah (page 69).
On June 18, 1745 John Trammell, of Truro Parish, Fairfax Co., Va. leased to Walter English, of the same parish, for the consideration of rents a tract or parcel of land whereon he "now dwells" containing 244 acres beginning near the head of Holmes Run on the north and the corner tree of Captain Simeon Pearson and extending along the rolling road, then Four-mile Run during the natural life of the said Walter English and Elizabeth and Sarah English, daughters of the said Walter English or the longest liver except two acres which were for the use of the church. The rental was 1,000 lbs. tobacco payable at the feast of St. Luke's each year. John Trammell made his mark with large letters J T.

This form of land transaction is valuable to us for it lists the wife and usually the eldest son as those during whose lives the lease is to have effect.

The order of the children of John Trammell, Sr. is not certain, except that Milca (Milkey) was youngest, unmarried in 1753 (she later married Simeon Pearson, her wealthy neighbor, and was divorced). The last will and testament of John Trammell, Planter, was dated April 9, 1753 and proved in Fairfax Co., Va. on May 20, 1753. The estate was appraised for 786 pounds, 15 shillings.

Will of John Trammell, Sr. (summary) Proved 5-20-1755

To my son William Trammell, 6,000 lbs. of crop tobacco and 500 pounds of pork to be paid by my executors within 18 months after my decease.

To my daughter Sukey Susan Stark 4,000 lbs. of crop tobacco and one gold ring within 18 months after my decease.

To my daughter Betty Hickman, 1,000 lbs. of crop tobacco and one gold ring within 18 months of my decease.

To my daughter Lettice Oxford 2,200 lbs. of tobacco and 300 weight pork and one gold ring all the pork above mentioned to be paid by my son Sampson Trammell, all to be paid within 18 months after my decease.

To my daughter Milkey Trammell two choice of young negroes named Tom and Pegg to be left in the hands of her brother Sampson Trammell till she marries .... the said Sampson to pay her 6,000 lbs. of crop tobacco a year clear of all charges during the time. I also give her one Gray Horse branded TI and one saddle and bridle and also two cows and calves and one feather bed with fifty wait of good feathers and bolster and 2,000 lbs. of crop tobacco and all the wairing clothes she is passest with and goods and rings and 10 barrells of corn, the corn to be paid by Sampson Trammell as she calls for it and she to live with her brother Sampson Trammell as she chooses without paying anything.

To my son Sampson Trammell 248 acres of land where Joseph Moxley lives also the land I leased to Maj. McCarty during the term of the said lease to him his heirs and also all my stock of hoggis and all the corn and meat that is on my plantation and the crop of corn that is begun before my decease. I give to my son Sampson Trammell one negro man named Ivey also all my horses, mare, and colts except my riding horse. I also give to my son, Sampson, all my carpenter and coopers tools, horse bells, ploughs, hoes, and axes belonging to the plantation.
To my son John Trammell 264 acres of land purchased of John Harle lying on Pimmett's Run also my best riding horse, saddle and bridle and saddle bags and still, and cross-cut saw and six hoes and the rest of my land and negroes to be equally divided between my two sons John Trammell and Sampson Trammell.

There is three negroes I am at law in Maryland if recovered to be equally divided between them each of them paying an equal part of the costs. It is my will that my two sons John Trammell and Sampson Trammell divide the three negroes by choosing one at a time Sampson having his first choice, it is my desire that all loss and gain concerning the law suit in Maryland be equally divided between them.

I leave my sons John Trammell and Sampson Trammell my whole Executors of this my last will and I do disannul and revoke all other wills before said by me.

For some reason the son William received only 600 lbs. of tobacco and 500 lbs. of pork, no land. (He may not have been of age.) The son John Trammell (Jr.) in 1766 sold his brother William his inheritance of 264 acres for 5 shillings.

The John Trammell home was probably Cherry Hill, a residence still standing at 312 Park Ave., Falls Church, Va., next to the City Hall.

The origins of the names Francis, Lewis and William Ellzey Hickman and Ann (children of Ezekiel Hickman) may have some connection with the family of one Thomas Ellzey, whose will was probated in March, 1751 in Fairfax Co. -- this is where Ezekiel and Elizabeth (Trammell) Hickman were before coming to Pennsylvania. The will lists a wife Elizabeth, no sons, daughters Elizabeth, Patience, and Ann. Executors William Elzey and Francis Elzey; among the witnesses was Lewis Ellzey. Virginia Colonial Militia records show that in 1756 William Trammell was a trooper (private) under Capt. Lewis Ellzey.

Elizabeth Trammell Hickman's brother Sampson Trammell (Jr.) was a Revolutionary Captain who married Kerhappuck Garrett (Keron, Caron) who was a legatee of Nicholas Garrett (Gerrard). Sampson Trammell (Sr. or Jr.) lived on an island in the Potomac. George Washington, while surveying, stopped overnight with the Trammells and wrote in his diary that they owned the fairest island in the Potomac below the great falls. In another place Washington describes the Trammell home as being two miles above Falls Church; he mentions having dinner at Sampson Trammell's on his way west in 1784 (see page 29). The 1790 census for Montgomery Co., Md. lists two Joshua Hickmans (not ours), an Elizabeth Hickman (not ours) and a Sampson Trammell.

Many families of interest lived along the Rappahannock and Potomac Rivers in the late 1600's and 1700's -- Trammell, Gerrard, Hutt, Ellzey, Washington, Glasscock, Mellett, Suter. It is possible that there is a connection with the Lewis family, as shown by the introduction of this as a given name in the Hickman family.
I. The immigrant ancestor was **JAN JOOSTEN VAN METER** who was born in Holland, perhaps in the town of Thiel in the Tielderweert, province of Meteren. The ship D'Vos (Fox), sailing from Amsterdam, arrived in New Amsterdam on August 31, 1662 with a family of seven persons on board described in the ship's list as "Jan Joosten, from the Tielderweert, wife, and five children, 15, 12, 9, 6, and 2½ years old". By December 1662 this Huguenot family had made its way up the Hudson River to settle near the New Palatinate (New Paltz) in the region called "The Esopus", at Wiltwyck (now Kingston) in the Huguenot settlement there. Research of Louise Hasbrouck Zimm (Pub. of New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, Oct. 1950) showed that the family consisted of Jan Joosten, his wife whose name was **MAYCKEN HENDRICKS**, her four children by her previous husband Willem Crom, and one child of his own, our ancestor Joost Jansen Van Meter (see next generation).

We must be aware of the Dutch practice in bestowing names on their children. The suffix "en" meant "son of". The immigrant was Jan Joosten, son of Joost. The surname Van Meteren was added after his arrival in America, no doubt to distinguish him from many others who were Jan, son of Joost. Thus Jan, Son of Joost, from Meteren became Jan Joosten Van Meteren. He signed his will simply as Jan Joosten.*

The wife Maycke Hendricks was referred to in a 1705 deed as "Maycke Jooste, widow of Jan Joosten van Meteren". The Dutch pronunciation of Meteren would have a long "a" sound, as in "mate", and the name of our family has been spelled in various ways including Van Matre, Van Mator, Van Metre, and Van Meter. We use the latter form throughout, except in some quotations;

*For reasons such as these, we must consider the name Van Meter to be nothing more than an indication of place of origin in Holland. We can make no connection with the illustrious Van Meter family of Holland, including Emmanuel Van Meter, an eminent historian, and his father Jacob Van Meter of Breda, a printer, linguist, scientist, translator, and publisher of the first English version of the Bible. There is also no necessary connection with the Van Mator family that settled in the late 1600's on Staten Island, N. Y., except that they came from the same province of Meteren.

125
the name is now usually pronounced with the long "e" sound, as in "meet".

The children that arrived in the New World were, we believe, Hendrick Crump, Lysbet Krom, Gysbert Crom, Geertje Crom, and Joost Jansen (he was probably 2½ years old in 1662). All of the step-children (Crom, Crump, Krom, Krum) left records in Ulster Co., N.Y. For example, Gysbert named his first son Willem (after his father) and his first daughter Mayken (after his mother); Joost Janszen and Geertie Crom were baptismal sponsors of the latter. (Dutch Reformed Church records are a joy to work with!)

The will of the immigrant, dated 12-16-1681, was headed "Jan Joosten van Meter", and is signed by him simply as "Jan Joosten". Maycken Hendricks also signed it probably because some of the legatees were her children, and only step-children of Jan Joosten.

**Will of Jan Joosten Van Meter written 1681**

Wife Maycken shall have full possession of the estate. She consents that the survivor shall possess everything, lands, houses, personal property, money, gold, silver, coined or uncoined. After their demise, the property to be inherited by their children. Joost to have one half of the entire estate first, Joost and Gysbert to have the land at Marbletown, Joost one half, and then the other half to be divided between them. Geertie Crom to have the land at Wassemaker's Land. Children of Lysbeth, deceased, to have their portion, in money, from the other children.

The step-children of Jan Joosten turned out as follows: Hendrick Crump (Crom), not mentioned in the will, was a soldier in 1670, but may have died before 1681. Gysbert Crom married Geertje van Vliet, died in 1724 in Ulster Co., had 9 children. Geertie Crom married Jan Hamel and had 3 children. Lysbet Willemsen Krom married Joost Adriansen, had 4 children, died in 1681. For more about the son Joost Jansen Van Meter, see next generation.

In 1663 the village of Kingston was raided and burned by a party of Minnisink Indians, who also carried away captive the wife and two of the children of Jan Joosten. The captives were later rescued. It is presumed that the boy Joost Jansen was one of those carried away, because of his later association with and travel among the Indians. In 1671 Jan Joosten bought a lot in Marbletown, south of Kingston. In 1695, in company with his stepdaughter's husband Jan Hamel, he bought 500 acres on the Delaware River at Lessa Point "alias Wingerworth", the site of the present city of
Burlington, N.J. He sold out to Jan Hamel in 1699 and bought 1835 acres along the South Branch of the Raritan River in Somerset Co., New Jersey. He also owned land in Piscataway (now South Amboy, N.J.). He died before 4-18-1704. The inventory of his personal estate (245 pounds, 10 shillings) was filed at the Surrogate's Office in Burlington in 1706.

II. **JOOST JANSEN VAN METER** (born 1656) married on 12-12-1682 to **SARAH DU BOIS** (who was baptized on 9-14-1664 in Kingston). She was daughter of Louis DuBois, one of the twelve patentees of New Paltz, and Catherine Blanchan. Louis DuBois and his wife were Huguenots (French Protestants) and also were Walloons (inhabitants of the south part of Belgium, Luxembourg, and adjacent northern France). Both families came from the region of Artois, just south of the present French-Belgian border, not far from Armentieres in Flanders. Louis, son of Chretien DuBois, was born in the town of Wicres, was baptized in Lille at the parish church. He married Catherine Blanchan in 1655 in Mannheim in the Pfalz (German Palatinate) where they had fled to escape religious persecution. They sailed to America in 1660 on the Gilded Otter.

Joost Jansen Van Meter and Sarah DuBois had 8 children, the first three baptized in the Dutch Reformed Church at Kingston, the others born in New Jersey. The last record of the husband of Sarah DuBois, also called Jan or John, was a 1705 deed in Ulster Co., N.Y. Sarah Duboys was wife (not widow) of Joost Janse when she sold land in Hurley, N.Y. in 1709. It is believed that John Van Meter was the Indian trader who accompanied the Catawbas in the Carolinas, and recommended to his sons John and Isaac their migrating to the Valley of the Virginias (the Shenandoah). He was granted 865 acres on the South Branch of the Raritan River, above the present site of Somerville, N.J., in 1700; may have lived there only a short time. The land eventually passed to his son John who sold it in 1719. In 1714 Sarah DuBois, her brother Jacob DuBois and her sons John and Isaac Van Meter were granted lands in Salem Co., N.J.; eventually they acquired 6000 acres near Daretown near Upper Alloway Creek. By then John, the Indian Trader, was either dead or gone; his will has not been found. The children of Joost Jansen Van Meter and
Sarah DuBois were: 1. Jan Jansen (John) (1683); 2. Rebekka (1686); 3. Lysbeth (1689); 4. Rachel (c1692); 5. Hendrick Jansen (1695); 6. Abraham (1696/1700); 7. Isaac (1703); and 8. Jacob (1705).

III Jan Jansen Van Meter (John), son of Jooste Jansen Van Meter and Sarah DuBois, was born at Kingston, N.Y. on 10-14-1683, went to the Raritan, and married twice: first to Sarah Bodine (1687-1709) and second, to Margaret Mollenauer, daughter of Hendrix Mollenauer. The name is variously spelled as Molenaer, Molinaer, Mullinar, or Miller. In 1726 he began picking up land in what is now Washington Co., Md. on the Monocacy, near the Potomac, in the Maryland panhandle. Several families from Ulster Co., N.Y. and Salem Co., N.J., were forming a colony -- Eltings, Kroms, Vernoys, Van Meters. He had 300 acres lying at the mouth of Metre's Run, on the Monocacy, and some land on the Antietam Creek (later to be a bloody battlefield in the Civil War). The brothers John and Isaac Van Meter, probably following the advice of, and possessing the adventuresome spirit of their father, began developing a colonizing plan in the beautiful and fertile limestone valley in the northern neck of Virginia.

First alone, then in concert with Joist Hite (see page 88), a native of Strassburg in Alsace, they had land grants as large as 100,000 acres. They were related by marriage to Joist Hite -- their mother, Sarah DuBois, was a first cousin of Anna DuBois, wife of Joist Hite. John Van Meter settled on Opequon Creek (Apequon) near Shepherdstown in (now) Jefferson Co., Va., across the Potomac from Antietam and Metre's Run. The county names are confusing, since smaller counties were created from larger ones. His land was in Orange Co. when he bought it, then in Frederick Co., then Berkeley Co., and today it is in Jefferson Co. John Van Meter died in Frederick Co., Va. in August, 1745, leaving his wife and 10 children, the eldest (Johannes) having predeceased him. The will, probated at Winchester Va., is a long one, signed "John Mator". His children were:
1. Sarah (1706); 2. Johannes J. (1708); 3. Maria J. (1709); 4. Rebecca (1711); 5. Isaac (1713); 6. Elizabeth (1715); 7. Henry (1717); 8. Rachel (1719); 9. Abraham (1721); 10. Jacob (1723); and 11. Maudlina (1725).
IV. ISAAC VAN METER (1713 - c1745) was the 5th child of John Van Meter and the oldest son by the second marriage to Margaret Mollenauer. He was born in Somerset Co., N. J., and died in Frederick Co., Va. In 1736 he married ALICE SCHOLL (Elsje) who was baptized on 6-3-1714 in New Jersey. Isaac Van Meter was only about 32 years old when he died, leaving four children:
1. Peter (1738); 2. Johannes (1740); 3. Margaret (1740); and 4. Jacob (1745-1838).

Some confusion has arisen because there were two Jacob Van Meters, first cousins, both born in 1745. There is still need for more research to establish this line securely, but we believe that the account given here is the correct one. Our ancestor was probably a son of Isaac. The other Jacob Van Meter was a pioneer in Ohio County of (now) West Virginia (the "spike" between Pennsylvania and Ohio). At the time (1770-1777) the territory was claimed both by Virginia and Pennsylvania; Van Meter's Fort was erected on Short Creek at West Liberty in (now) West Virginia, near the confluence of the Creek with the Ohio, and the Fort became the first Court House in Ohio County. The records of this branch of the family include the slaying by Indians in 1783 of the wife and two children of Isaac's nephew John, and the story of a son taken captive at the same time who lived with the Indians at Sandusky, Ohio, took an Indian wife, and refused to return when able to do so (although he did appear to receive his share of his father's estate).

Alice Scholl was the daughter of Peter Scholl and his first wife Deborah; they lived in the Raritan area of New Jersey. One daughter of Peter Scholl married a Bowman; the only son (William) married Leah Morgan. Alice Van Matre was executor of Isaac Van Matre's estate (he died intestate at age about 32, perhaps unexpectedly or by accident). Thomas Swearingen and Richard Morgan were surety for Alice, and Van Swearingen was an appraiser. Here, once again, the ever-present Swearingens mingle with Van Meter - Hickman family records (see pages 107 and 114).

Sources for Van Meter material:
Material prior to Jacob Van Meter is based on a publication of the DuBois Family Association, The American Descendants of Chretien DuBois, by William Heidgerd of New Paltz, N.Y., Family Historian of the DuBois Family Association. Publication was begun in 1968, and 8 volumes have appeared so far. In 1970 Mr. Heidgerd put out a Van Meter supplement which corrects some conflicts, including the confusion between the two Jacob Van Meters. He drew on the published genealogy of the "Duke-Shepherd-Van Meter Families" (1909) and the later "An American Van Meter Family" both by Samuel Gordon Smyth; both books contain some errors. James T. Van Meter, 4350 N. 40 St., Arlington, VA 22207 is working on early Van Meter history. He is a descendant of Isaac Van Meter's son Johannes (see above). Working on the Jacob Van Meter line have been Ken Clayton, 404 Wall St., Salt Lake City, UT 84103, Jeann Applegate Woodford, P.O.Box 493, Waldport, OR 97394, and Florence Baker and Helen Currie, of Portola Valley, CA 94025. We express our deep thanks for all the efforts (which are continuing) of all these people. One day we hope to have the Van Meter history fully completed.
V. **JACOB VAN METER**, son (as far as we can determine) of Isaac Van Meter and Alice Scholl, was born about 1745 in Berkeley Co., Va. and died 1-24-1838, aged 93, according to his tombstone in the Applegate Cemetery on his land just east of Lancaster in Fairfield Co., Ohio. He married **CATHERINE DE MOSS** who was born about 1752 in Berkeley Co., Va., died 4-16-1816, age 64, buried at Lancaster, Ohio. They were married 8-28-1767 and lived in Virginia during the Revolution.

Catherine De Moss is, we think, wrongly identified by Edith De Moss Caughron in her 1952 book "The De Moss Family in America". On page 95 of that book she gives the will of Charles De Moss, proved 9-19-1786 at Berkeley Co., Va., in which he mentions a Catherine among his seven "younger children", who are evidently not yet of age. In 1786, however, our Catherine De Moss was a married woman living in Pennsylvania with a husband and 4 or more children. There are other Catherine De Moss names in the record, but of the wrong age to be ours. Nevertheless, it is probably true that our Catherine De Moss, Jacob Van Meter's wife, was in some way connected with the family of Louis De Moss (Dumas) of Holland-Dutch Huguenot stock. He died about 1744 at Opecan (Opequon) in Berkeley Co., Va. and lived earlier at Frenchman's Repose in Maryland, bounded on the north by the Pa. - Md. state line. The only family tradition about Jacob Van Meter's wife is that she was said to be a "Dutch-French woman of good qualities".

Jacob Van Meter served as a Sergeant in the 12th Virginia Regiment (Jan. 14, 1777) (later designated the 8th Virginia), and became an Ensign on 9-8-1779, and retired on 1-1-1781. He received Bounty Warrant #15 for 400 acres in Rostraver Township, Westmoreland Co., Pa., which was surveyed in 1784; he named the tract of land "Alpha". In August, 1784 he freed slaves in Hampshire Co., Va. evidently just before going to Pennsylvania. The land grant in Rostraver Township was made to Jacob and Catherine Van Meter. The adjacent land in Rostraver Township was that of Johannes (John) Van Meter, son of Isaac and Alice (Scholl) Van Meter. The fact that our Jacob's farm "Alpha" adjoined John's "Chester" and "Union" farms lends support to our belief that they were brothers.

In 1792 Jacob Van Meter began selling off land in Pennsylvania and in 1799 he entered 1208 acres in Fairfield Co., Ohio, which was later known as Van Meter Prairie, 4 miles east of the Hockhocking River near Lancaster. Most of his family remained in Ohio, but Jacob was certainly in touch with his eldest daughter, Josinah Van Meter Hickman who went to (now) West Virginia and in 1830 to Henry County, Indiana. In 1857 John Foster Johnson who married Catherine Mellett (M31, a great-granddaughter of Jacob Van Meter)
wrote that his son Joseph Alva Johnson (born 1828) was the first one that Jacob had seen of his great-great-grandchildren. "The venerable man was quite lively and well pleased on the occasion, remarking to me he had then descendants enough living to constitute an army". With this background, it is difficult to understand a letter written Dec. 31, 1907 by Josinah Van Meter Hickman Koons (HC3), an early worker on this family history. She wrote her first cousin, Sarah Collins (H1A) as follows:

I have applied for membership in the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution. I have 4 great grandfathers whom I believe served in the Revolutionary War -- namely -- Ezekiel Hickman, Jacob Vanmatre, John Ball, and William Williams. John Ball -- mother's grandfather -- is the only one of the 4 the date of whose birth I have - he was born in New Jersey, February 14, 1746. I suppose her grandfather Williams was born in Wales, I do not know where nor when. ..... Jacob Vanmatre served as Lieutenant and Captain -- Do you know the date of his birth or death? or where he died? .... Wishing you and yours a Happy New Year - I hope soon to hear from you - and that you will tell me if you know, the name of our great grandfather - Jacob Vanmatre's father - was it Abraham or was it Hans or was it either? I only know that he, and not her own father Jacob, reared her. Write and tell me all you know about our Revolutionary ancestors.

Lovingly your cousin
Josinah Vanmatre H. Koons

The next-to-last sentence seems to say that Jacob Van Meter did not raise Josinah; but the writer of the letter, Josinah Van Meter's granddaughter and namesake, was in error on other things; she did not know that he went to Lancaster, Ohio. The best information we have is that our Jacob was son of Isaac Van Meter, who died in 1745, presumably the year his son Jacob was born. Thus there may well have been a tradition of a Van Meter child being raised by grandparents except that Isaac's father (Jan Jansen Van Meter) also died in 1745. It was a bad year for Van Meters. This part of Josinah V. M. H. Koons' letter makes no sense -- it is given for the benefit of future family historians. (It is possible, of course, that Jacob's father was not, after all, Isaac, and that Josinah was raised by a grandfather whose name we do not know. Or she may have been raised by her De Moss grandfather. But why?)

Jacob Van Meter's will contains 40 pages; in it the eldest daughter Josinah is listed as "Sinah Hickman". The children of Jacob and Catherine Van Meter were: 1. Josinah Hickman (1768); 2. Rebecca Pearse (c1771); 3. Alice (Elsie) Applegate (c1774); 4. Col. John (c1781); 5. Sarah Crawford (1789); 6. Catherine (c.1793) m. 3 times to Thos. Armstrong, Robert Hull, and Benjamin Hull.
VI-1. **JOSINAH VAN METER** was born 1-22-1768 in Berkeley Co., Va. and died 6-3-1857 in Henry Co., Ind. On 1-13-1785 she was married to **JOSHUA HICKMAN** (1766-1842) (see page 115). She was a girl of 16 when the family moved to Pennsylvania, not far from where the Hickmans lived, and she married Joshua Hickman a week before her 17th birthday. My grandmother (Fronie Mellette Barnes) when she was 6 saw her great-grandmother in 1853. It was on the occasion of the funeral of Mary Ann Hickman Mellett, 5th child of Joshua and Josinah Hickman. In 1940 my grandmother wrote:

> I remember I was in a large room on father's lap and the coffin in the room full of people. I did not understand any of it. The door opened and an elderly woman came in. Every one rose as she entered. It was impressed on me that she was someone important.

And so it was -- Josinah Van Meter, born before the Revolution in far-away Virginia, who had lived in Pennsylvania, in West Virginia, and now in Indiana. A woman of great strength of character, Josinah Van Meter Hickman lived to be 89 and was greatly loved and respected. Ten of her 12 children lived to maturity, married, and had children of their own; each named a child for the grandmother, and Josinah Van Meter had ten grandchildren named "Josinah".

All known descendants of Josinah Van Meter Hickman are listed in this book (see Vol. 2); their code numbers begin with H, M3, M112, and M22. A summary of the 12 Hickman children and 98 Hickman grandchildren begins on page 20 of this volume, and each family is described separately in Chapters 15 and 18 through 26.

There follows a summary of what we know about the descendants of Josinah Van Meter's brother and sisters.

VI-2. **Rebecca Van Meter** (born about 1771, died 11-14-1831 in Fairfield Co., Ohio) married James Pearse in Pennsylvania. She came to Fairfield Co. in 1800 with her infant son, John, on horseback. Her father was apparently irritated with the Pearses and did not will them anything in 1838; two sons (sons-in-law?) of James Pearse contested the will.

1. John Pearse
   m. Diana Carpenter a child was Albina Pearse of Lancaster, Ohio
2. Priscilla Pearse
3. Josina Pearse
4. Rebecca Pearse
VI-3. Alice Van Meter (Elsie) (born about 1774, died 1868 in Fairfield Co., Ohio, age 94) married Walter Applegate about 1802, probably in Ohio. They lived on the Jacob Van Meter homestead near Lancaster. Walter Applegate may have died in 1814 (reference for this statement is now lost) and had a son Thomas, born 1800, who did not have the middle name Van Meter and was probably from another marriage. This son was not mentioned in Jacob Van Meter's will. Our present connection with this line is Mrs. Jeann Applegate Woodford, P.O. Box 493, Waldport, Oregon 97394.

1. Abraham Van Meter Applegate (b. 1803) ancestor of Mrs. Woodford
2. Jacob Van Meter Applegate
3. Benjamin Van Meter Applegate
4. Josina Applegate

VI-4. John Van Meter (born abt. 1781, died 9-29-1845 at age 65 in Fairfield Co.) He was a Colonel in the War of 1812 and served under General Hull at Detroit (or, according to a newspaper account of the restoration of the Applegate Cemetery, with Capt. George Sanderson's Company). He married twice, first to Anna Neely, and second to Margaret Young.

1. Jacob Van Meter moved to Iowa and settled on John's land warrant.
2. Cynthia Van Meter married John Shrieves (or Shreve). The names of several Shrives appear on gravestones in the Applegate Cemetery.

VI-5. Sarah Van Meter (Sally) (born 1789, died 9-16-1843 age 54 years, 6 months) married Samuel Crawford in 1807 in Fairfield Co., Ohio and had a large family. The order of children given here is not necessarily correct.

1. Jacob Van Meter Crawford married an Applegate or a Hull and had three daughters: Mary Etta (no record of marriage), Alys Hull Crawford (m. Edward Ashbrook Pratt), and Louella (Lulu) Crawford (m. R. Shallenberger.) Dr. Robert C. Hamilton, orthopedic surgeon in Chicago, is from this line.
2. Catharine Crawford married Andrew Morrison
3. Elsie or Frances Crawford married Richard Buffington
4. Margaret Crawford married Harrison Applegate
5. Priscilla Crawford married Lewis Fink
6. Emeliza Crawford married Dr. Adam T. Aldred

There were also two more sons, names not known.

VI-6. Catharine Van Meter (Kitty) (Born abt. 1793, died after 1875) married three times. The Armstrong line has been researched by Kenneth P. Clayton, 404 Wall St., Salt Lake City, UT 84103, a descendant of Elizabeth Armstrong Renshaw. All of the Hull children are placed as from Robert Hull, since the three not dated are on the same tombstone as Robert and Catharine Hull. All of Catharine Van Meter's marriages were in Fairfield Co., Ohio.

m(1). Thomas Armstrong in 1813 in Fairfield Co., Ohio
1. Elizabeth J. Armstrong (c1814-1880) (Eliza) m. David Renshaw in 1831 and had 8 children
2. Thomas J. Armstrong (b. about 1815) m. Jane Ann Rhodes went to Kansas
m(2). Robert S. Hull in 1819

3. Catharine Hull (born 1821)
   m(1). Samuel Beery
   m(2). Samuel Black in 1874

4. Sarah Anne Hull (1824-1887)
   m. Jacob Van Meter Crawford — he was her cousin, see above

5. M. Louise Hull

6. Jacob Van Meter Hull

7. Martha L. B. Hull

m(3). Benjamin H. Hull in 1827(?) Brother of Robert S. Hull

It is stated in Pioneer Period and Pioneer People of Fairfield County, Ohio by C. M. L. Wiseman (1901) that "Benjamin Hull brought with him from New York a young son, F. C. Hull. He went to Chicago at an early day and was engaged in the real estate business in which he made a large fortune. He left $5,000,000 to his niece, who was his bookkeeper, of this she gave $1,000,000 to the University of Chicago. She is one of the very wealthy women of Chicago."

There is a possible connection between this family and Charles J. Hull, an early real estate promoter in Chicago who had two children and built Hull House in 1856 on Halstead Street. After his death his cousin, Miss Helen Culver, inherited Hull's real estate interests and gave a free leasehold of the entire dwelling to Jane Addams and Ellen Gates Starr, founders of the famous settlement house known as Hull House.
Most of what we know of the origins of the families of Josiah Moore and his wife Malinda Thomas comes from the Family Record written in 1875 by their grandson, Josiah Moore Hickman (H92). The dates of birth and death in these families are taken from the Bible of Elder Charles Mellett (M21) whose mother was Mary Moore. The Family Record of Josiah Hickman gives the dates in the Thomas family, but not in the Moore family.

MOORE FAMILY ORIGINS

I. John Moore (died 5-30-1793 in the 54th year of his age) and his wife Elinor (maiden name unknown) (died 1-28-1813) lived and died near Elizabeth in Union County, New Jersey. The Revolutionary War service of John Moore is given on page 694 of Stryker's List of Revolutionary Soldiers, in the 2nd Regiment of Essex Co. He also served in Capt. Craig's Company of State Troops. They had eight children:

1. Catherine Moore (4-30-1766-10-12-1801) m. Moses Dunham Lived in (now) West Virginia
2. Anna Moore (10-28-1768-10-12-1814) m. Thomas Hughes Lived in (now) West Virginia
3. William Moore (5-17-1770-11-21-1797) unmarried
4. David Moore (b. 1-9-1772) moved to Poughkeepsie, N.Y.
5. Experience Moore (b. 1-10-1774) died young, unmarried
6. James Moore (b. 5-2-1776) lived and died in Union Co., N.J.
7. John Moore (b. 12-4-1779) moved to Sardinia, Brown Co., Ohio
8. Josiah Moore (11-6-1783-7-15-1822) lived at (now) Fairmont, W.Va. m. Malinda Thomas See below for details

II. Josiah Moore was born 11-6-1783 in New Jersey and died 7-15-1822 in Monongalia Co., Va. In 1807 or 1808 he married Malinda Thomas in Fayette Co., Pa. where they lived until about 1816. They then moved to the upper Monongahela River valley near (now) Fairmont, W.Va. In this area Josiah Moore and his children came into contact with the families of Mellett and Hickman; all five of the living
children married Melletts or Hickmans. Josiah Moore was said by
the author's grandmother to have been a writer of hymns. He died
in Virginia, and his widow and children with other families includ­
ing Mellett, Hickman, Veach, Ice, Reed moved via flatboat along
the Ohio River to Henry Co., Indiana, in the spring of 1831. She
(Malinda Thomas Moore) was the first adult buried in the East Leb­
anon Cemetery, three miles southeast of Springport, Ind. They
had six children:

III-1. **Juliet Moore** (1809=1880) married Joshua Lewis Hickman (1804=1885) (H9).
 They had 8 children -- see page 272. (Photo).

III-2. **Ann Moore** (1811=1890) married (1) William Swafford -- lived in St. Joseph,
Ill. Their children: 1. Juliet Johnson (see M312); 2. Rifina Madden; 3. George;
4. Martha Shreve. Late in life Ann Moore Swafford married (2) John Glasscock
Mellett (he was M22) who had previously married Cynthia Hickman (HA).

III-3. **Mary Moore** (1814=1882) married Charles Mellett (1800=1875). He was M21,
a preacher and farmer at Springport, Ind. They had 5 children -- they are
listed on page 202-4. (Photo below).

 She was M36. They had 5 children -- see page 217. (Photo).

III-5. **Adeline Elizabeth Moore** (1819=1897) married Luther Charles Mellette
(1817=1871). He was M34. They had 13 children -- see page 210. (Photo).

III-6. **Lydia Emma Moore** (1821=1822)

![Ann Moore](image1)

![Mary Moore](image2)
THOMAS FAMILY ORIGINS

I. Enoch Thomas was born 8-4-1754 in Eastern Virginia or in Maryland (Josiah Moore Hickman thought Virginia was more likely). He was a Revolutionary soldier: see Virginia Militia in the Revolution by J. T. McAllister, where on page 212 appears "Enoch Thomas, gent., Captain, sworn in October 13th, 1782". The name of Enoch David Thomas appears in the 1790 "census" of Hampshire Co., Virginia, near some Van Meters. He moved to Fayette Co., Pa. in about 1791 or 1792. He married Mary Coleman (born 6-23-1760) and lived to be quite old. He was blind for some years before his death in Fayette County. They had 11 children:

1. Elizabeth Thomas (9-4-1779=10-6-1779)
2. Joseph Thomas (11-9-1780=6-28=1802)
3. Nathan Thomas (b. 6-21-1783)
4. Malinda Thomas (1-22-1786=10-27-1831) m. Josiah Moore -- see below
5. Elias Thomas (12=18-1788=3-27=1789)
6. Err Thomas (b. 1-29-1790)
7. Mary Thomas (b.2-25-1793) m. John Troutman and lived in Georges Township, near Uniontown, Pa. His will probated 11-28-1882, wife evidently predeceased him. Dau. Lydia in Grundy Co., Iowa in 1870, but her will was probated 2-21-1891 in Fayette Co., Pa. Other children were Juliet M. Myers, Malinda Freeman, Margaret C. Myers, and Eliza June Nixon (possibly wife of Ayres Nixon). The Troutman family in Grundy and Marshall Counties, Iowa is or was related. Indiana Moores were in contact, at least until 1902.
8. Enoch Thomas, Jr. (4-2-1795=5-10-1795)
9. Lydie Thomas (Lydia) married William French
11. Rachel Thomas (b, 8-25-1802)

II. Malinda Thomas (1-22-1786=10-27-1831) married, about 1807 or 1808, to Josiah Moore (11-6-1783=7-15-1822), son of John and Elinor Moore of New Jersey. They settled in Fayette Co., Pa., moved to (now) West Virginia about 1816. See Moore Family Origins for details.
The first ancestor for whom we have definite records was Frederick Ice, a settler in (now) Grant Co. in eastern Virginia, who was also at Fort Pleasant on the South Branch of the Potomac River. After losing his wife and several children in an Indian raid, in about 1759 he came west to Monongalia County where he operated Ice's Ferry on the Cheat River. His was a well-known, influential and colorful family, but there are very few records of his early life. In spite of work by several dedicated researchers, there is no general agreement on the origins of Frederick Ice. The definitive history of the Ice family remains to be written; in this chapter we do the best with what we have, and in some cases give alternative interpretations.

According to Mrs. Virginia Ice Thomas, the immigrant ancestor was a most remarkable man, Frederick Ten Eyck or Ten Eycke, who was born in Holland. Some of the family still live near Amsterdam. An alternative spelling of the name, both in Holland and America, was Iaac (pronounced "eye-ack"). Mrs. Thomas places Frederick Ten Eyck's birth in Holland in 1673 and his death in Monongalia Co. "by actual court records" at age 115. He was living on Jan. 30, 1791, and his death was referred to in a writing of 1794.

It is possible that a generation has been lost here. According to Glenn Lough, author of Now and Long Ago, the immigrant, also named Frederick, was the father of "our" Frederick who operated Ice's Ferry. He landed in Delaware, or at any rate passed through Delaware. His children were William (age about 10 when the family came to America), John, Frederick, Adam, and a daughter who married a Mr. Blue. (Mrs. Thomas lists Adam and Andrew as brothers of our Frederick Ice). It may well be true, as suggested by Mrs. Thomas, that Frederick Ice's first family was born in Maryland just over the Maryland-Virginia border. In a 1930 West Virginia newspaper clipping, it was stated that Frederick Ice came first to Maryland (Baltimore?) then to Virginia. He married and settled in (then) Hampshire County, Virginia.
A 1764 deed by Frederick Ice of Hampshire County, Va. to Robert Gregg describes 100 acres if land on Lick Run "on the drains of Patterson's Creek" (see map, page 27). A 1765 deed by Frederick Ice of Frederick County, Md.(!) to John Greenfield of Frederick County, Va. describes 187 acres "on the Nobly Mountain and the drains of Patterson's Creek". The same 187 acres were sold again by Frederick Ice (Isaac) and his wife Nelly Ice (Isaac) living in Monongalia Co., Va. -- signed by mark; both spellings of the name are used in the same document. The land was originally granted to Frederick Ice by Lord Fairfax on Aug. 12, 1761, .... We have not researched this land any further, except to note that Knobly Mountain runs in a generally northerly direction about 25 miles from south of Maysville, W. Va. to Keyser, W. Va. The Nancy Hanks Memorial is on Knobly Mountain near Antioch. The Frederick Ice settlement was, we believe, in (now) Grant County on (presumably) the eastern slope of Knobly Mountain whose runs would drain into the headwaters of Patterson's Creek. In support of this, we find the name John Forman as one of the witnesses to the 1764 deed, and there is a town Forman about 5 miles northeast of Maysville, between Knobly Mountain and Patterson Creek. (Knobly Mountain, shown on the map on page 27, is not far from the South Branch of the Potomac River.) ... There is absolutely no connection with Ice Mountain, which is a scenic attraction in Hampshire County at the foot of which ice can be found year-round.

Frederick Ice lost his wife and several children in an Indian raid in 1752 (some say it was 1745) and remarried to Elinor Livingstone (Ellen, or Nelly), a widow with one child. (Her name is given as Leviston in some Bible records.) She is said to have been the daughter of a Scottish army officer. Frederick Ice came across the mountains in about 1759, where he established Ice's Ferry on the Cheat River in (now) West Virginia just south of the Pennsylvania border (see map, page 34). His sons, when grown, went a bit south of there to Buffalo Creek at the Barrackville region near (now) Fairmont, W. Va.

There seems to be no original source material for Frederick Ice's first marriage; it is believed that the name of his first wife was also Ellen or Nelly. A "Frederick Ice Bible", now in possession of Mrs. Robert T. Allen of Hagerstown, Indiana (see H8B5) contains the following record of the second family. It is an old Bible, printed in 1771. Spellings are transcribed as exactly as possible.

Children born of Ellioner C. Leviston
Mary Jane Leviston, born March 9th, 1752

Children born of Frederick Ice and Ellioner Ice
Andrew Ice, born October 16, 1757
Magdalene Ice, born February 16, 1760
Frederick Ice, born July 9, 1762
Abram Ice, born November 25, 176? (final number almost illegible)
David Gallion (Adam) born 5th day of August, 1767

The story of the Indian raid was recounted in 1848 to a tradition conscious granddaughter (Elizabeth Ice Hall) when she visited Andrew Ice in Henry County, Indiana and heard the recollections of the (then) 90-year old son of Frederick Ice's second marriage. Elizabeth's granddaughter, Virginia Ice Conaway, wrote:
Grandmother Hall told me that her grandfather, Frederick Ice, said to Andrew that the settlement on the South Branch of the Potomac was doing well, they had cleared ground enough to raise plenty for them to eat, and with the abundance of game and fish that abounded in that country the pioneer was satisfied. In the year 1745 had a remarkably good crop, after living at this place for several years. He and several of the men went to mill. They had a long distance to go, probably to Winchester, Va. which at that time was the center of trade for north-eastern Virginia. When they returned to the settlement, they found that the Mohawk Indians had raided it, killed or taken prisoners the inhabitants, burned the homes, destroyed the crops, and driven off the livestock.

According to Now and Long Ago by Glenn Lough, the raid took place in 1752, not 1745. The Indians were Shawnees, not Mohawks. One son, "Indian Billy", escaped and returned. The daughter Mary lived with the Indians and (as remembered by Oliver Perry Ice) she came back to visit her people in 1825, when she was a very old woman of 85 or 90. "He remembered the big feast which the relatives made for her. They wanted her to stay there but she would not." The oldest son, John Ice, was with his father on the trip to the mill, and so escaped capture.

Was Mary Ice the mother of Tecumseh?

It is a persistent tradition in the Ice family that Mary Ice, when captured by the Shawnees, became the wife of a chief and was the mother of Tecumseh (who was probably born in 1768). Mrs. Virginia Ice Thomas, a descendant of Frederick Ice's second marriage, has been researching this since she was 9 years old; she heard it as a young girl with some strong supporting evidence. Tecumseh wore a silver medallion with a white woman's likeness, and this medallion was a matter of family knowledge to her grandparents, who had never read of it or seen it pictured. There are other corroborating facts. However, it should be stated that historians generally reject Tecumseh's half-white parentage. His brother Lauliwasikau (The Prophet) is believed to have claimed a white grandmother in order to give importance to his family and his claims to eminence. This story is certainly untrue. Tecumseh and The Prophet were sons of the Shawnee chief Puckeshinwa, and their mother was named Methoataske, which means "A Turtle-Lays-Her-Eggs-in-the-Sand". Mrs. Thomas believes that Mary Ice was resting beside the Ohio River with the Indians as they took her to their home in Ohio, and watched a turtle laying eggs in the sand, hence was given the name by the Shawnee warrior Killbuck. Mrs. Thomas writes:
Mary Ice, wife of Pucksinekau bore him thirteen children, including Cheesekau, Tecumapease (the only surviving daughter), the triplets Tenskwatawah, Kumshaka and Elkswatawah, and Lauliwasikau and Tecumseh. The rest died at birth or were stillborn. Mary Ice, aged five, her brother William (said to be about ten) and Christina, aged eight were captured by the Shawnee brave, Killbuck, and his warriors in a raid on Ice's second settlement just over the Virginia-Maryland border in 1745. Mrs. Ice and her eldest daughter, Margaret, were murdered along with others left at the settlement when her husband and other men, including their eldest son John, went to Winchester to have hardwood cut into fine timber for the making of furniture. The daughter Christina also married an Indian and had three daughters by him. She died at about age 25, a natural death probably of typhoid or pneumonia. Indians now living in New York State say that everyone knows that Tecumseh and his brothers and sister were half white -- Indians hesitated to elect Tecumseh a chief because he was half white; at first did not trust him, later worshipped him indeed.

We will await Mrs. Thomas' book with great interest for the light it will shed on Tecumseh's parentage, and for the sources of her material. The (unpublished) journal of Stephen Ruddell states that Tecumseh's mother was a member of the Turtle tribe of the Shawnee nation; Ruddell, formerly of Kentucky, was for almost 20 years a prisoner among the Shawnees and is said to be the person who taught Tecumseh to speak English. The traditional view is that Tecumseh's mother, a Shawnee, had an unusually large number of children (for an Indian) and took little care of them after they were born, and was therefore named after the trait of a turtle that lays many eggs in the sand, never to return and care for her offspring.

The Ices Move to Monongalia County

The story of Frederick Ice's move to Western Virginia is an interesting one. In 1757 a Dr. Samuel Eckerlin appeared briefly at the settlement on the South Branch of the Potomac. As a Dunkard, he was known to be an "Indian lover" and was suspected of being an Indian spy. He claimed to be merely on his way home (returning from a trip to Winchester to buy supplies) to rejoin his settlement on the Cheat River in Monongalia County. An armed party of some 10 or more militia men were delegated to take Eckerlin from the fort on the Potomac to his home, and release him there if the settlement in fact existed, otherwise they were to shoot him. Frederick Ice and his son John (then 16 years old) were in the party; they did indeed find Eckerlin's settlement, which had been massacred by Indians only days before their arrival at the Cheat River. Frederick Ice had been eager to join this group in order
to continue his search for his wife and children; he and John stayed in the West, traveled up and down the Monongahela and its tributaries for awhile, and when camping on the Cheat near the later site of Ice's Ferry he decided to settle there (see map, page 34).

Frederick Ice probably brought his wife and new family out to the Cheat River about 1759. A few years later the son William rejoined his father after escaping from the Indians. As "Indian Billy" Ice he was a well-known and important figure in Monongalia County during his lifetime.

According to an anecdote told at the 12th annual Ice Reunion in Monongalia County in 1935, after living with Indians for some years he escaped, went east to Pittsburgh, then to Philadelphia and to Europe where he visited the country his father had come from. Returning to America, he hired out to work on the Mason and Dixon Line survey (this would be between 1763 and 1767, probably closer to the latter). Frederick Ice's wife, learning that a worker on the Line (only 2 miles from the Ice Ferry) had once been captured by Indians, investigated and found that it was her husband's son William. It was a happy reunion.

Other tradition in Monongalia County has it that Indian Billy liked Indian life and was not very anxious to return to his family.

The son John Ice never married; he was known as "Old Lonely" Ice and lived at the Forks of Buffalo Creek (now Mannington -- see map on page 34) and at one time had a trading post there. A 103-year old pioneer, John Mahon, in 1872 told the following story about John Ice (from Glenn Lough's Now and Long Ago, page 224):

John Ice was a hard man to get along with, but was the best tracker there was around here. People called him Old Lonely Ice because he always lived by himself and wasn't very friendly. He told that the Indians had murdered his mother and his sweetheart, and stolen off his brother and two sisters, and that he had killed sixteen of them for it. And I guess he had. He was murdered himself .... In my opinion he was the first white man to live in that place (the Forks of Buffalo).

Old Lonely had taken on the job of guarding certain lands for some absentee owners, and was murdered by some white rascals:

Old Doane's whelps and other renegades and the Whiskey Boys were thick as flies on dirty dishes up around there then ......

According to Frederick Ice's son Andrew Ice (quoted from Virginia Conaway's book Ice's Ferry:
Daddy always had a good crop raised. He got some men to help him and we boys hunted and fished most of the time. Father never paid any attention to us. He would ask us sometimes how we were off for powder and lead. I do not remember when we came to the Ferry. There were several families living there who had their houses close together. When the men went into the woods to work they took the women and children along as well as their guns. Daddy never let the women and children out of his sight because he had lost his family once. The Ferry settlement was never troubled by the Indians. There were a good many men and they all stayed close together for a good many years. Daddy always had plenty. He had salt, leather, powder and lead. We had good clothes for that day. Which consisted of pants made of tanned deer hide, or knee breeches of same with silver buckles, a woolen hunting shirt, a long coat belted at the waist and large fur cap.

When we lived at the Ferry our houses were of log, a double chimney, glass windows, and boards sawed at a saw mill for partitions and doors. There were men at the Ferry who could split as straight a slab as the old saw mill could saw. The houses all had puncheon floors split out of logs with an axe and fastened to the sleepers with wooden pins.

At Ice's Ferry we had apples and peaches in plenty. There was a good deal of cleared land, which belonged to Frederick Ice. He had good fences and was better fixed to live than when we boys married and moved on to Buffalo Creek, but we had taken up land for ourselves and wanted to work it. Father and mother did not want us to come to Buffalo Creek at all. They said we were leaving as good a home as there was in America, and were worse than the Prodigal Son who spent his father's substance in riotous living. But we (William, Andrew, Abram and Adam) disdained our father's Heritage and concluded to hew out a living for ourselves.

William and John Ice claimed land on Buffalo Creek (present Barrackville area). All of the present site of Mannington was originally claimed by John Ice. Land records show that an Andrew Ice, said to be a nephew of Frederick Ice, Sr., had land on White Day Creek. Frederick Ice, Jr., about whom we have no further information, had land on Indian Creek and on Tyger (Tygart) Valley Fork. According to Virginia Conaway, Frederick Ice bought of the Indians four 200-acre tracts of land, paying $15 for each tract, for his four sons William, Andrew, Abram and Adam. Frederick Ice quarried and hewed millstones for his sons' mill, which was in the Barrackville region. Tradition tells of an 8-oxen team hauling the stones about 30 miles from the Cheat to Buffalo Creek. Ice's Mill operated until 1910; two of the millstones now serve as a marker for Adam Ice at the site of the old ferry (photograph on page 147).

Frederick Ice furnished material aid to the garrison at Prickett's Fort during the Revolution.
George Washington at Ice's Ferry

In 1784 General Washington was engaged in a systematic study of a possible water route from the Potomac to the Monongahela, which would open up trade via water transportation all the way from the Atlantic seacoast to Fort Pitt (Pittsburgh) and to the Ohio country beyond. He planned his return route from a business trip to western Pennsylvania so that he could see the land for himself. The trip is described on pages 29-30; here we give an excerpt from Washington's diary (Vol. 2, pages 304-305) describing his visit to Ice's Ferry:

Sept. 25, 1784 .... "set out before sunrise. Within 3 miles I came to the Cheat River abt. 7 miles from its mouth. At a ferry kept by one Ice; of whom making inquiry I learnt that he himself had passed from Dunkers Bottom both in Canoes and with Rafts. That a new canoe which I saw at his landing had come down the day before only (the owner had gone to Sandy Creek), that the first rapid was about 1\frac{1}{2} miles above his Ferry -- that it might be between 50 and 100 yards through it; that from this to the next might be a mile of good water -- that these two rapids were much alike and of the same extent -- that to the next rapid which was the worse of the three, it was about 5 miles of smooth water. That the difficulty of passing these rapids lies more in the number of large Rocks which Choak the River and occasion the water not only (there being a greater dissent here than elsewhere) to run swift but meandering Thro' them renders steering dangerous by sudden turnings. That from this ferry to the Dunkers Bottom, along the River, is about 15 miles; and his opinion, there is room on one side or the other at each of the rapids for a Canal. This account being given from the Man's own observation who seemed to have no other meaning in what he asserted than to tell the truth. Though he, like others, who for want of competent skill in these things could not distinguish between real and imaginary difficulties, left no doubt in my mind of the practicability of opening an easy passage by Water to the Dunkers Bottom. The river at his house may be a hundred of more yards wide; according to his account (which I believe is rather large) near a hundred Miles by water to Fort Pitt.

The Road from Morgan Town or Monongahela Ct. House is said to be good at this Ferry -- distance abt. 6 miles -- the dissent of the hill to the river is rather steep and bad -- and the assent from it, on the north side is steep also though short, and may be rendered much better from the ferry, the Laurel Hill is asessen by an easy almost imperceptible slope to its summit thro' dry white Oak Land -- along the top of it the Road continues some distance, but is not so good, as the soil is richer deeper and more stony which inconveniences (For good Roads) also attends the dissent on the East side tho' it is regular and in places steep. After crossing this hill the road is very good to the ford of Sandy Creek at one James Spurgeons about 15 miles from Ice's Ferry. --- From Spurgeon's to one Lemon's is reckoned 9 miles -- from Lemon's to the entrance of the Yohigany glades is estimated 9 miles more thro' a deep rich soil --- At the entrance of the above glades I lodged this night (Sept. 25) with no other shelter or cover than my cloak and was unlucky enough to have a heavy shower of rain.
Glenn Lough in *Now and Long Ago* wrote (page 311): "To this writer it appears from Washington's diary that he learned more truth about the Cheat from Ice than he did from anyone else". The net result was negative. It is told in Wiley's *History of Monongalia County* (1883) that

Washington asked Ice if a canal could be cut from the headwaters of the Potomac to the headwaters of Cheat. Ice, who did not know Washington, answered "No". Washington repeated the question and Ice, surveying him replied with an oath, "Stranger, you're a mighty fine-looking man, but you or no other man is fine enough looking to do such a thing".

Washington might well have seemed a "fine-looking" man to the rough and ready frontiersmen. His diary records setting out on the trip on September 1, 1784 with quite a party. How many of these were with him on September 25th we do not know.

Having dispatched my equipage about 9 O'clock A.M., consisting of 3 servants and 6 horses, three of which carried my baggage, I set out myself in company with Doctor James Craik; and after dinner at Mr. Sampson Trammell's (about 2 miles above the Falls Church, Fairfax County) we proceeded to Difficulty Bridge, and lodged at one Shepherd's Tavern ... 25 miles.

The Sampson Trammell mentioned here by Washington was the uncle of Elizabeth Trammell Hickman, mother of Joshua Hickman (see pages 121 - 124).

---

**Will of Frederick Ice dated Feb. 29, 1788**

In the name of God Amen the Twenty-ninth of February in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty eight in the County of Monongalia. Being in great age, weak in body but of perfect mind and memory thanks be unto God, therefore calling unto mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die -- do make and ordain my last will and testament that is to say principally and first of all I give and recommend my soul unto God that gave it and for my body I recommend it to the earth to be buried in a Christian like decent manner at the declaration of my executors nothing doubting at the General Resurrection I shall receive the same by the might power of God & as touching my worldly Estate wherewith it has pleased God to bless me in this life I give divided of the same in the following manner and form:

In prime it is my will and good order that in the first place that all my debts including funeral charges be paid. I give and bequeath unto Ellen my dearly beloved wife all the movables in the dwelling house cows & hogs during her life & then to dispose of them to whom she pleases & then to fall unto my son Andrew wholly at her death. I give to my son Abraham & my son Adam a tract of land on Buffalo Creek also to William to be equally divided between them. I further give my son Adam the Roan Mare Colt, I further give unto my grandson Jesse a horse and one hundred acres of land the one half to my son Andrew is
to be the expense of purchasing for Jessey for land & I do ordain
Francus Warman Esq., John Mansey Simeon to be Sole Executors of this
mu last Will and Testament & I do hereby utterly dismiss every other
testaments, Wills and legacies & executors by me in any ways before
this time named willed and bequeathed.

Notifying and confirming this & no other to be my last Will and
Testament In witness I have hereunto set my hand & Seal and year
within written. Signed Sealed published pronounced & declared
By Frederick Ice his Last Will and Testament in the
performance of us the Subscribers

His
Wm Norris
James Wilke
Frederck * Ice (Seal)
Mark

The date of proving this will is not known. If, as was the custom,
the will was made in the year of death and Frederick Ice was born
in 1673, we come to the age 115 as stated by Virginia Ice Thomas.
However, some have placed the date of death as about 1794, probably
on the basis of the following excerpt from the autobiography of
Rev. Harry Smith, written about 1794 (quoted in Myer's History of
West Virginia, Vol. 2, page 461):

During the summer I saw a man, said to be 113 years old, ride to
meeting on a horse led by his son, himself an old man. He was a
German (Hollander) known by the name of "Daddy Ice" throughout all
the country. I visited him in his last sickness and found his
intellect had not failed him as much as might be expected. I
preached at his funderal, and it was a solemn time, while I preached
his children, then old gray-headed people, and his grandchildren
and great grandchildren.

Careful reading of this statement, as copied by Virginia
Conaway or one of her relatives, shows that it was written
about 1794, but it is not clear what year is the summer re­
ferred to, nor in what year the funeral took place. So about
all we can say about the date of death of Frederick Ice is that
he died after 1791 (when he signed a legal document) and
before or during 1794.
The venerable Frederick Ice was buried on an island in the Cheat River, at a spot now under water due to the damming of the river to form Cheat Lake. There is a small state park there and several markers at the site of the ferry, where State Route 73 crosses the river at Cheat Lake, 6 miles east of Morgantown, W. Va. Glenn Lough wrote in Now and Long Ago, page 64: "Today the waters of Cheat Lake pass gently above the old Ice family graveyard, where this brave, kindly, Christian man, Frederick Ice, and many of his beloved kinfolk and friends sleep, while God attends to the welfare of their eternal souls".

Above: David Adam Ice marker at site of Ice's Ferry. The two old millstones were hewed by Frederick Ice from the adjacent limestone hills, and taken by him to Barrackville for his sons to use.

Below: A view of Cheat Lake from the site of Ice's Ferry.
TALES AND STORIES OF THE ICES

The Ice men were no doubt one of the more vigorous and colorful families of the upper Monongahela Valley in frontier days. Frederick Ice and his sons William, John, Andrew and Adam are mentioned on at least 32 different pages of Now and Long Ago, a fine book by Glenn Lough dealing with the period. To give a feeling for the people and the times, in which the Ices played a large role, we have summarized some of these references, in chronological order. Stories of clearing of land and Indian raids abound in the period 1759-1786. The names of Hickman, Cochran, Coplin, and Dragoo, found elsewhere in our family history, enter into some of the tales.

1750's - Frederick Ice among those listed in Mercantile Reports of Winchester, Virginia as doing business (trading) on the Monongahela River and the Ohio valley. The spelling may be a copyist's error for "F.Ice".

1752 - Indian raid in which Frederick Ice lost his first family placed about in this year, by statement that it was about 5 years before he went West to look for them in 1757.

1752? - Christopher Gist, later Washington's guide, explored for the Ohio Co. and is said to have visited Frederick Ice's home on the Cheat. (date too early).

1757 - Dr. Eckerlin appears at Ft. Pleasant - party of militia escorts him to the Cheat - Frederick Ice and son John accompany him (see page 141).

1757 (spring) - John Ice and others had a skirmish with 20 Indians and 2 Frenchmen 5 miles above (later) Ice's Ferry. Before starting home to the South Branch of the Potomac, Cox, Morgan, Falls, Ice, Decker brothers and Springer camped near mouth of Decker's Creek, hunted, dug ginseng. (Note town of Falls, W. Va. near presumed location of Frederick Ice at drains of Patterson Creek on Knobly Mountain.)

1758 (fall) - Nine men, venturing from Fort George (Petersburg, W. Va.) attacked by party of about 20 Indians (six killed). Pursuit party chased the Indians to the Cheat; skirmish about 5 or 6 miles above (later) Ice's Ferry. In the party was John Ice. Petersburg is about 12 miles south of the southern end of Knobly Mountain, the presumed location of Frederick Ice's land "on the drains of Patterson's Creek" in (then) Hampshire Co., Va.

1759 - Frederick Ice with his family settled on "The Island Tract" on Cheat River, adjoining the (later) Ice's Ferry tract.

1759 - October 16 - Indian attack on Decker settlement, while some of the men were hunting elk and others were clearing land at Frederick Ice's settlement on the Cheat.

1763 - John Beall ended his visit with the Frederick Ice family on the Cheat and made the first permanent settlement at (now) Fairmont, W. Va.
1764 - More than 40 Indians camped for several months at Frederick Ice's settlement on the Cheat River (peacefully).

1766 - July - Three white men, including Indian Billy Ice, set a "slow-match" to an Indian cache of gunpowder at the mouth of (now) Hickman Run.

1769 - Fort Pierpont, a small stockade north of (now) Morgantown was built by John Pierpont, Frederick Ice, and others.

1771 - A 16-year-old boy, big for his age, showed up at Ice's Ferry. He was Simon Kenton, going by the name Simon Butler since he had hurriedly left Fauquier Co., Va. (by way of Ashby's Gap, near the land George Washington had deeded to John Glassco - see pages 28, 69) thinking he had killed a rival in love. Kenton's career as a noted frontiersman, scout, guide, later General, was really started during his 6-week stay at Ice's when for the first time he came in contact with the real men of the frontier such as the Ices, Morgans, Clellands, and others.

1772 - Adam Ice and his half-brothers buried the hermit Robert Eeds (Edes) in front of the cave where he lived near the mouth of (now) East Run.

1774 - June - Indian Billy Ice was a member of the company of rangers on the way from Prickett's Fort to Redstone Fort (Brownsville, Pa.) who engaged in a skirmish with Indian chief Logan whose party of 12 warriors had been killing whites on Dunkard, Muddy, and Grave Creeks.

1774 - July - John Ice was the tracker who found the signs where the Indians had jumped Willy Zern on Minister's Run.

1777 - John Ice was one of the scouts who told Gen. Hand of a British storehouse and magazine at (now) Cleveland, Ohio and a Tory plot to march on Fort Pitt. On Aug. 29, 1777 Capt. Charles Martin, accompanied by John Ice, carried a warning letter to Fort Pitt telling of Tories "in high places" at the Fort.

1779 - John Ice was with the party that relieved the group at Smith's house on the Cheat where 6 Smiths, Dotsons and Bozarths were killed by Indians.

1781 - Adam and John Ice were up the West Fork after Indians.

1782 - Spring - At Powers' Fort on Simpson Creek, 1 mile north of (now) Bridgeport, John Ice was the tracker for a party that were pursuing Indians who had attacked while some men were threshing some of last-season's wheat. Benjamin Coplin (see page 249) was in the party and received an Indian bullet through his hunting shirt. The attack occurred at Owens' farm on Booth's Creek, near where Nathaniel Cochran had been captured in 1778 (see page 94).

1782 - John Ice sold 1000 acres at (now) Mannington to Robert Rutherford.

1786 - John Dragoo married Elizabeth Straight and had a son later known as Indian Billy Dragoo of Licking County, Ohio (see page 235). John's sister Elizabeth Dragoo married Jacob Straight, brother of Elizabeth Straight. Tragedy came to this close-knit family in the autumn when Mrs. John Dragoo and son were gathering beans. The mother was killed after she fell from her horse (while being led away by the Indians) and broke her hip; son Billie lived with Indians in their towns in Ohio and married one; later was divorced, and his half-Indian son was a Methodist preacher who went across the Mississippi to preach to the Indians. Indian Billy Dragoo is buried in or near Newark, Ohio. These families were living in the Barrackville area, near John and William Ice. When Jacob Straight came to investigate his wife's non-appearance at dinner, he and a daughter were murdered by Indians but his wife escaped by hiding under an overhanging rock. Later, Jacob Straight's son Peter Straight married Elizabeth (Bayles) Ice, widow of Abram Ice.
I. FREDERICK ICE (Isaac) (Ten Eyck) came to America with several children: William (age 10), John, Frederick, Adam, a daughter who married a Mr. Blue, and perhaps a son named Andrew. Mrs. Virginia Ice Thomas believes he was from Holland, and that his wife may have been from Georgia, in Russia. See also page 138.

II. FREDERICK ICE (Frederick Isaac) was born about 1680 somewhere in Europe, probably Holland, and died in Monongalia County, Va. between 1791 and 1794, at an age of 113 or 115 years. He and his brother Adam settled in Hampshire Co., Va., near the South Branch of the Potomac, where both families were living in the 1750's.

Evidence for the brother Adam comes from a statement by John Ice. In 1757, about 5 years after his mother and sisters and brother William had been carried off by Indians, John Ice, his father, and his Uncle Adam Ice and Uncle Adam's family were living at Fort Pleasant on the South Branch of the Potomac, because of an Indian scare. (It was at this time, John Ice said in 1795, that Dr. Eckerlin appeared on the scene - see page 141). This or another uncle must have come to Monongalia Co. and had a son Andrew, for a land transaction in 1773 on White Day Creek involved an Andrew Ice's settlement made there in 1773 - this man said to be a nephew of Frederick Ice, Sr. (both references are from Now and Long Ago). Frederick Ice also had a son Andrew Ice, born 1757 (see below). The first wife of Frederick Ice, named Nelly, and three of her children were captured in an Indian raid probably in 1752. The birthdates of the children of this first marriage are not certain. There may also have been a daughter Margaret taken by the Indians along with the mother, Christine, and William and Mary; John (Old Lonely) Ice mentioned losing two sisters to the Indians (see page 142), not three.

1. Mary Ice (born about 1737, died after 1825) - Captured by Indians, visited Ice family when an old woman but preferred to stay with the Indians. Tradition has it that she was the mother of Tecumseh. (not proved).

2. Christena Ice - Captured by Indians, married an Indian, had 3 children, died of natural causes at about age 25. (not proved).

3. John Ice (born about 1739, died about 1796) ("Old Lonely") Unmarried. He lived at the Forks of Buffalo Creek (present Mannington, W. Va.) and had a trading post there.

4. William Ice (born about 1740?, died 1826) ("Indian Billy") was captured by Indians, escaped, returned to his family, was an Indian fighter, Revolutionary soldier, buried at Ice Cemetery, Barrackville, W. Va. He married 3 times, with at least 16 children. In 1827 there was a suit to break his will, which left most of the property to the 4 children of his third marriage. The plea to overturn the will states that William Ice, recently departed this life, was about 96 (!) years of age when he died, and "for many years prior to his
death he was totally imbecill, and besides being deaf the other organs of sense appeared to be so weakened as to render him incapable ... (etc.)" The depositions taken in this suit from 72 witnesses include such names as Zackquill Morgan, Thomas S. Haymond, William J. Willey, Daniel Musgrave, and many Ices, including Indian Billy's half-brothers Andrew and Adam. The author does not know how the suit turned out. The three marriages were: (1) to Mary Scott McMillan, who bore 10 or perhaps 11 children; (2) to Margaret Higginbotham who had one child. The children of the first two marriages were, not necessarily in the correct order: Peggy Bayles, Thomas, Mary Schrieves, John, William, George, Abraham, Isaac, Eve Schrieves, Hayden B., Sally Yose (Yost), Susannah Watson. The third marriage was to (3) Elizabeth Shreve; children were James, Frederick, Benjamin, Sally. The son George is placed in this position in his father's 1818 will, but he did not join the suit; perhaps he had died or moved away.

**FREDERICK ICE** married again after the loss of his first wife to **ELINOR LIVINGSTONE** who is called Ellen in the 1788 will of Frederick; she was living in 1791. The name is "Ellioner Leviston" in one Bible record; she was a widow with one daughter. Frederick Ice raised his second family (below) on the Cheat River.

The following dates, from the Bible record quoted on page 139, are at variance with the fact that Adam Ice told of his birth in the log cabin on the Cheat, with Dr. Eckerlin (see page 140) officiating (Now and Long Ago, page 64). The birth-date of Adam Ice is a matter of some controversy. Flatly contradicting the Bible record is Adam's own sworn deposition of 2-27-1837:

Says upon oath the first day of June next he will be, if he lives, 77 years old; that he was born and raised in the county of Monongalia; that he was about 16 years old when the Revolutionary War commenced....

Glenn Lough writes: "If Adam would have been 77 on June 1, 1837 then he was born in 1760. He was too well known in Monongalia County to have lied about his age; it is ridiculous to think that he would have tried to do this. Under oath, before witnesses who had known him all his life he said he was born on June 1st, 1760."

It is not true that Adam Ice was the first white child born in the Monongahela Valley, as stated on a historical marker at the site of Ice's Ferry. He may well have been the first recorded male white child born in Monongalia County.

The second family, that of Frederick Ice and Elinor (Livingstone) Ice, consisted of five children:

5. **ANDREW ICE** (born 10-16-1757 in Hampshire Co., Va., died 3-13-1848 in Henry Co., Ind.) married (1) **MARY BAYLES**; (2) Sarah (Hudson) Fleming, widow of William Fleming. See next generation for his family.

6. **Magdalene Ice** (born 2-16-1760) died young

7. **Frederick Ice** (born 7-9-1762, died about 1774 - not of age) He is not mentioned in his father's will.
8. Abram Ice (born 11-25-1764, died abt. 1790) married Elizabeth Bayles. Their daughter Eleanor (Ellender) married Samuel Conaway and had 5 children. Elizabeth remarried to Peter Straight (see page 149).

9. (David) Adam Ice (born 8-5-1767, died 7-5-1851). The Bible record lists him as David Gallion (Adam) Ice. He married Phoebe Jane Bayles and had 10 children: Elizabeth, Mary Robinson, Peggy Nelson, Rollo, Jesse, Phebe (m. Abraham Ice, son of Andrew Ice and Mary Bayles -- her double first cousin), David, Ellender Freeland, Wm. Bayles, Sarah Elma.

Three Bayles sisters married three Ice brothers. They were daughters of Jesse and Marie (Monraine) Bayles, who had a large family on the Cheat River, opposite the Ices. The name is French (some say Welsh, which seems improbable). A brother of these girls, Aden (Hayden) Bayles, married Indian Billy Ice's daughter Margaret Ice. The name was originally spelled Bailies and pronounced "Bay-lee". In later generations in Indiana, the name has been spelled "Bales" --- see Bohn Bales Ice, H8532 in the table of Hickman descendants -- born 1906, a resident of Mt. Summit, Indiana.

All of the Ice men were active Indian fighters in the French and Indian War (1754-1765). In the Revolution, a payroll for Capt. William Haymond’s company covering the period Apr. 15 to June 12, 1777 shows the names of John Ice and Frederick Ice; these, also William Ice, were paid at Fort Pitt. Adam Ice in 1837 made application in Monongalia Co. for pension, but it was rejected, probably because of his presumed youth at the time of service. His sworn declaration states that he served under Capt. (later Col.) Zacquill Morgan and in 1778 or 79 under Capt. Owen Davy. Mrs. Virginia Ice Thomas writes that her ancestor, Adam Ice, was about 12 or 13 when the War broke out, and

.... was turned down by Capt. Owen Davy because of his tender age, but the boy offered his own pack mules and a strong wagon to the "cause". The mules were accepted under the proviso that Adam be permitted to drive them himself, but a wagon was given to the army. He rarely drove alone but in the company of another man or men, but several times no one could be spared to accompany him and he drove alone at night through dangerous lands among dangerous people, both red and white.

The following is from a writeup by the columnist Pettingill of the first Ice Family Association meeting in 1925:

Charles Ice, of Barrackville, West Virginia at the age of 90 was a living grandson of David Adam Ice, a Revolutionary War soldier. When Adam was 13 years old he drove pack horses to Prickett's Fort and to other forts from Uniontown. Charles Ice's grandfather Adam Ice told him stories about "the Old Queen's Arm that granther brought back from Concord busted".
Charles Ice also said:

Adam Ice was a perfect man with red cheeks and hair white as wool. He was very strong even until his old age and bright and intelligent to the end. His only concession to advanced age was his lack of hearing.

The military record of Andrew Ice is given in the pension claim No. S-32337 made in 1832 just after moving to Henry Co., Ind. with his sons Jesse and Frederick. The claim, which was allowed, was in a 15-page document witnessed by Joshua Hickman and Jesse Mellett (both identified in the document as clergymen) and was sworn to before John Mellett, Justice of the Peace. Andrew Ice served as a private in the Virginia Troops as follows (Bureau of Pensions):

In 1777, six months under captain Davy Owen and Colonel Zachus Morgan and Colonel John Evans, and was out against the Indians in the "Northwest". He also served two months under Captain Jacob Prickett at Scott's Mill; and two months under Captain Warman at Harrison's Fort.

The military record of Andrew Ice, applicable to all the Ice descendants listed in Chapter 22 of this Volume and the table in Volume 2, is the basis for DAR National Numbers 60284 and 65821, and for SAR National Number 42692.

III. [ANDREW ICE] was born 10-16-1757 in Hampshire Co., Va. on the South Branch of the Potomac River and he died 3-13-1848 in Henry Co., Ind. As a boy he lived at Ice's Ferry on the Cheat River in Monongalia Co., Va., later at Barrackville (near present Fairmont, W.Va.) where he and his brother Adam erected a grist mill (still standing in 1973); Adam also had an early saw mill. Andrew Ice married (1) [MARY BAYLES] (born 11-6-1763) in 1783 and had four children, listed below. Andrew Ice's second wife was Sarah (Hudson) Fleming, widow of William Fleming, whom he married on 1-13-1824 in Monongalia Co. Andrew Ice moved about 1830 to Henry Co., Ind. with his sons Jesse and Frederick, and settled in Prairie Township just south of his son Jesse (see map, page 161). In 1833 the son Frederick Ice sent a letter back to Monongalia County (it was hand-carried by Lewis Veach) describing his well-timbered land at (then) Hillsbоро, 3 miles northeast of New Castle, near where in 1871 were located the woolen mills of Ice, Dunn & Co. He wrote: "If you
was to see my land here you could not help but say 'Well done, leaving Piles Fork'". (Pyle's Fork comes in from the north to join Buffalo Creek at the Forks of Buffalo at Mannington in Marion Co., W. Va.; see map, page 34). Andrew and Mary (Bayles) Ice had six children, of whom four lived to maturity:

1. **JESSE ICE** (born 5-19-1786 in Monongalia Co., Va., died 11-8-1863 in Henry Co., Ind.) He married Sarah Hickman, daughter of Joshua and Josinah (Van Meter) Hickman (she was H8). See below (next generation) for their children.

2. **Abraham Ice** (1790-1870) married Phoebe Ice (1800-1881) in 1827. She was his double first cousin, daughter of David Adam Ice and Phoebe Jane (Bayles) Ice. They had 5 children: Surilda Cooper, Elvira Hunt, Marques David Marien, Andrew Sephas, and Luther Silvanis.

3. **Elizabeth Ice** (1792-1870) married Allen Hall and lived in (now) Fairmont, W. Va. They had one son, Jesse Hall.

4. **Frederick Ice** (1796-1881) married Malinda Fleming (born 1807) in 1824. She was daughter of Thomas Fleming of Monongalia Co. They came to Henry Co., Ind. in about 1830 and settled in the Hillsboro region, in the southeast corner of Prairie Township near Little Blue River. They had 13 children: Thomas Fleming, Mary Elizabeth Smith, Andrew Jackson, Francis Marion, Jesse Marshall, Ann Amanda, Benjamin Franklin, Martha Malinda, Frederick Edmond, Abraham Eli, Charlotte Amelia, Isaac Milton, and an infant. The fourth through seventh, and the last two of these children died in infancy.

5. **Mary Ice** (1799-1802)

6. **Andrew Ice** (1803-1805)

IV. **JESSE ICE** was born 5-19-1786 in Monongalia Co., Va. and died 11-8-1863 in Henry Co., Indiana. In 1824 he had 107 acres on Buffalo Creek near (now) Fairmont, W. Va. He married on 7-10-1821 **SARAH HICKMAN** (H8), eighth child of Elder Joshua Hickman and Josinah (Van Meter) Hickman. See Chapter 7 for Hickman and Van Meter family origins. Jesse Ice was a Captain in the War of 1812, 1st Regiment of Virginia Militia (Col. Dudley Evans, Gen. Harrison at Fort Meigs). In 1828 his father was selling off land in Monongalia Co., and in about 1830 the father and two sons (Jesse and Frederick) moved to Prairie Township of Henry County, Indiana. The brothers settled about 4 miles apart (map, page 161). Jesse Ice was the founder of the town of Mt. Summit, Indiana, 5 miles north of New Castle, which was "recorded in April, 1855, by Jesse Ice, proprietor".

For further details of Jesse and Sarah (Hickman) Ice, their 11 children and 56 grandchildren, see page 260 in Chapter 22, and the genealogical table in Volume 2.
CHAPTER 10  EXODUS TO PRAIRIE TOWNSHIP

The families of Mellett, Hickman, Veach, Reed, Moore, Ice and others were well-established in Monongalia Co., Va., by 1825, when reports reached them of fine lands to be had for settlement in Indiana. The first of our group to make the trip were probably Jesse Mellett and his son-in-law Thomas Veach (who had married Ankah Mellett in 1819 -- see VEACH FAMILY ORIGINS, Chapter 6, p. 83). Another son-in-law, John Reed (who had married Margaret Mellett in 1823) also made the trip in 1827, as shown by the inscription on his tombstone. In 1941 Fronie Mellette Barnes, then 93 years old, wrote:

The exodus from Va. to Ind. began about 1828. John F. Johnson - preacher - (brother-in-law of my father) was among the earlier migrators. He and others of his church went as early as 1828. They with Uncle Josh Hickman established the Lebanon Church. I have always thought that the ground for the church was given by Joshua L. Hickman as it was a corner of the farm he occupied.

In 1830 or 1831 - I think it was the spring of 1831 - about five families put their belongings - horses, cattle, furniture - a family of slaves - &c. on flat boats on the Monongahela River, worked down to its confluence with the Ohio River and continued on the Ohio to Cincinnati. There they disembarked - bought large wagons, hitched their horses to them, loaded their belongings on them and drove to Henry Co., Ind., about 100 miles.

This group, as others, were Pioneers, not emigrants. They had money to buy land - build good houses - set out large orchards - and educate their children. It was a rugged pioneer life but they had plenty of what they could get. My recollections are of the large cellars of Grandfather Mellette and Uncle Josh Hickman filled with large bins of apples and barrels of maple sugar. The family and visiting neighbors would sit in a circle around the fireplace - with a dishpan of apples in front of the fire. Each person ate apples throwing cores in the fire as they talked of old times or made plans for the future. We children would sit on the ends of logs as they stuck out of the fireplace and listen.

When they left Cincinnati they knew where they were going, as earlier friends and relatives had settled that section for its rich agricultural possibilities. It is called the "Blue Grass region of Indiana". Joshua L. Hickman was perhaps the "moneyed" man of the party. He bought up several thousand acres of land and sold them later at a profit. He was my grandmother's brother and married my mother's oldest sister - Juliet Moore. My parents were both in this group. My grandmother Moore was a widow. Uncle Josh Hickman took her and her three unmarried daughters and one son with his family. My mother Adeline Elizabeth Moore was the youngest one - about 12 or 13. My grandfather John Mellett of course took his own family
and they settled 4 or 5 miles apart. My father was about 13 or 14.

My grandmother Moore died in the fall of 1831 and was the first adult buried in the Lebanon Cemetery.

The church which Fronie Mellette Barnes described as being on Joshua L. Hickman's land (son of Elder Joshua Hickman) was the second Lebanon Church, formed in 1847 (see Chapter 11). The original or East Lebanon Church, organized in 1828, was built on a corner of Jesse Mellett's land (see map, page 161, where it is seen that the road bends around the East Lebanon Cemetery there). Jesse Mellett was the first pastor of the original Lebanon Church.

The following account was written in 1930 by Fronie Mellette Barnes. We are not sure of the identity of the "Grandmother Brown" mentioned in this letter.

There is a very interesting bit of American history apparent to me in the emigration of so many families related to us - to the new and undeveloped country in Indiana. It is I think only a duplicate of many like ventures from all the Eastern States, for you may recall that it was exactly the same years as that of the exodus of Grandmother Brown's people from Mass. to Ohio.

You may also remember that the reason for the Westward move was that the Government had opened up for settlement a vast territory that had not before been available. Also - the reason for this action of the Government was that there were so many old soldiers (and their descendants) who had served in the Revolutionary War who could not recover their independence in the crowded East or get into the way of making a living that something had to be done. So this opportunity was given them of obtaining cheap land in a fertile country and making new homes.

That many who had some means availed themselves of the chance seems true as all of our ancestors had enough to buy stock - building materials - trees for large orchards &c, and never suffered more than the ordinary hardships of pioneers. One family of slaves was taken along and of course automatically freed when entering a Free State. This family settled in Marion County* - north of Henry Co., and came down once a year to Uncle Josh Hickman's and cooked and worked for them a week in the old way. I imagine - or think I have heard - that their wagon was loaded with good things when they drove home. Also - from my own recollections they were fairly well educated and cultured, as many were musical and some became professional men and authors.

When I get to my Encyclopedia and a library I am going to read up on the early history of Ohio and Indiana. One might find information applicable to the emigration of our ancestors.

According to Rose Hickman Estabrook (H927), quoted by her cousin Byrd Hickman, the Joshua L. Hickman family definitely wanted to set slaves free, but couldn't do it in Virginia because they would be re-enslaved, and this was a large part of the motivation for

* The writer probably meant Delaware Co., which is north of Henry Co. Marion Co., with its county seat Indianapolis, is west of Henry County.
moving to Indiana, a Free State...... Sarah Mellett Harvey (M35), grandmother of Florence Baker, told her daughter that the families did not believe in slavery and took slaves west to free them; often they helped clear land and fell trees...... In the 1920's Emma Julian (H1435) wrote: "The Hickmans and Williams came from Old Virginia, were slave owners there, and when they came to Indiana brought their slaves and set them free. One of mother's earliest recollections was going with her mother to her Great grandfather Hickman's and wandering away from the house out in the clearing, got lost and seeing some small cabins went to them. When the black people came to the door she was terribly frightened."

**TRAVEL THROUGH INDIANA - LAND BUYING -- PIONEER DAYS**

Upon leaving the Ohio River at Cincinnati, our families no doubt traversed the Conner Trail, which was an old Indian trail of the Delawares down the Whitewater River valley. The trail was used by John and William Conner, Indian traders, as early as 1802. On April 1, 1819, Solomon Finch and his family left their home near (now) Connersville to establish a new home in the great "horseshoe prairie" near Noblesville (just north of Indianapolis). This is where the Conner Prairie Pioneer Settlement and Museum was established a few years ago; it is a magnificent reconstruction of pioneer days, centered around the 1823 home of William Conner -- the first brick house in the New Purchase, and other original and reconstructed buildings. It is well worth a visit to Noblesville. The
master builder for the project, Sam Ritter, and his wife Martha (Mellett) Ritter have given a great deal of helpful information. The Finch trip in 1819 is noteworthy because, for the first time, wagons and teams were used. The Indian trail became a road, hacked out of wilderness, along which our families could travel some 8 to 12 years later. In 1825-26, about the time the first Melletts, Veaches and Reeds came to Henry County, the population of the entire Henry County was about 2500 persons -- about 6 persons per square mile. Historians generally accept 2 to 6 per square mile as "frontier" -- so the designation "frontiersmen" and "pioneers" were certainly correctly applied to our ancestors.

The settlement of Henry County was described by the Curator of the Henry County Historical Society -- Clarence Smith -- in a paper which he read to the Society in 1921:

All residents of Henry County should bear in mind the Treaty, negotiated in 1818 at St. Mary's, Ohio, by Gov. Jennings of Indiana, by which the Indians ceded all their lands south of the Wabash, except some small reservations and agreed to vacate same within three years ......

Very soon after the treaty parties who had been waiting "Over the line" in Wayne County (Richmond area) began coming on west into that part of the country which afterward became Henry County. These squatters settled chiefly in three neighborhoods. The one in which Hillsboro was located, known as the "Harvey neighborhood" extended some three to five miles north and east of New Castle.

The first to come was Benjamin Harvey, who when young had come from North Carolina to Wayne Co., Ind., where he had married. He and a brother had blazed a trail through the dense forest, following to some extent the course of the "Little Blue" River, near which Hillsboro was later situated ....... Soon after him in 1819 several others "squat" on land in this neighborhood, near what is now the "Muncie Pike", among them being William Harvey, the father of Benjamin.

In the 1820's and 1830's, land was purchased at the Government Land Office, which was at Brookville until 1825, then at the village of Indianapolis (population 726 in 1826). In Henry County Past and Present (1871) by Elwood Pleas, we read on page 12:

The manner of the land sale was to commence in a certain township in a certain range, and offer each tract or eighty-acre lot, consecutively, till the whole was gone through. If no one bid, the tract being called by number was soon passed. When a number was called, the "Squatter" who, perhaps, had a few acres cleared, or a little cabin on the same, could become the purchaser at $1.25 (per acre), the minimum price, unless someone ran it up on him.

Thus we understand how it is that the Harveys had settled in the southeastern part of Prairie Township as early as 1819, but the first recorded purchases by them were in October, 1832.
Most of the families, when they arrived in Henry County, built log cabins for their original homes, only later being able to build the farm houses in which their children grew up. See the account on page 83 of the experiences of Thomas Veach and his wife Ankah Mellett -- probably rather typical. Another account is from the History of the Samuel Beavers Family. Some difficulty had arisen with regard to the title to the land in Monongalia Co., Va. of Samuel Beavers, who had married Elizabeth Veach (see page 89). In May, 1831 the family with others migrated to the forests of Indiana:

In the virgin forest they chose a spot for a home. The fallen timber and underbrush were matted with briars and thorns; the streams were clogged with driftwood and the ponds were filled with stagnant water. The Beavers, undaunted, energetic and persistent, entered and cleared 80 acres of government land, for which he paid about one dollar per acre. He built a cabin and by the middle of June had succeeded in planting some corn. Later, he purchased another 80 acres, making a farm of 160 acres which, when cleared and developed, was second to none in the country.

Wild animals were numerous; wolves were the most annoying as they went in large droves and, when hungry, would hunt their prey with much boldness, often disturbing the slumbers of the family, as their howls resounded through the forest. Deer, wild turkeys, rabbits and squirrels were plentiful, and occupied a prominent place on the bill of fare. Wildcats often came to their springs to drink. Occasionally a bear would emerge from the forest, anticipating a feast of pork or mutton, and he was often successful in his quest.

These pioneers lived in their covered wagons while they constructed cabins of logs, cemented with clay; the chimneys were made of clay and sticks; the windows were small openings covered with greased paper; the furniture was crude and plain; a board laid over a barrel served for a dinner table and center table as well; the bedstead was made by driving wooden pegs into holes in the wall and placing poles across them to support the bed; the tick was filled with cat-tails which grew in abundance and made a soft fluffy filling for a bed.

On one side of the room was a large fireplace, around which all the family cooking was done. After the labors of the day were done and the shades of night were deepening over the forest, the blazing logs cast their warm, golden glow upon the happy family circle as they gathered around it, relating the experiences of the day.

The country did not long remain in this condition. Other enterprising settlers, attracted by the prospects of this new country, soon arrived, and settlements were formed. There were thousands of acres of deep, rich soil, well watered by splendid small streams. Magnificent trees of Walnut, Oak, and Poplar, so useful in building homes and furniture, lifted their heads skyward, while Sugar Maple and other important varieties of forest trees, as the Ash, Beech, Hickory and Elm, were abundant. Other smaller trees, bushes and vines produced nuts and fruits for man and beast.

The Samuel Beavers land is shown on the map (page 161) just west of Springport (which was founded in 1869).
PRAIRIE TOWNSHIP

The families settled in Prairie Township, the northernmost township of Henry County, Indiana, lying between New Castle (county seat of Henry Co.) and Muncie (county seat of Delaware Co.). The settlement of the county began in 1819; the National Road (old U.S. 40) was surveyed through the southern part of the county in about 1827. The first settler in Prairie Township is listed as Benjamin Harvey (son of William – see chart on pages 44-45 for marriages between Harveys and Melletts and Hickmans). In fact, the original settlement of all of Henry County was in three "neighborhoods": the Harvey neighborhood, north of New Castle; the Leavell neighborhood, and the Heaton neighborhood. The county was not organized until 1821-22. Prairie Township was originally four times larger than it now is, and contained more than one-third of Henry County.

The families bought farm land near to each other (map, opposite) and kept up the family ties – see the chart of marriages on pages 44-45. On the road north from New Castle to Muncie the traveler first comes to Mt. Summit (founded 1854 by Jesse Ice), and then a crossroads called Punkintown (no longer named, nor on maps); then Springport (laid out in 1869), and finally Luray, near the county border, once a business and commercial rival of New Castle and Muncie, now only a few houses. Sulphur Springs is 4 miles west of Mt. Summit and Honey Creek is 5 miles west of old Punkintown. These are the areas where our ancestors settled.

There is a tradition that when the families arrived in Henry County, where friends from Virginia had preceded them, they first settled elsewhere in the county, but soon left those areas and bought in the area north of New Castle, on the East Fork of the Buck Creek at Springport, where the rolling terrain reminded them of their beloved hills of western Virginia. By time they were ready to purchase land from the Government, they had made up their minds where they wanted to live.

The map on the facing page shows where the earliest land grants to our families were located in and near Prairie Township.
In Virginia, the Melletts, Hickmans, Reeds, Veaches, and Ices were members of the Baptist Church. Joshua Hickman was consistently referred to as "Elder Joshua Hickman" in records from Monongalia County. See page 116 for an account of how he received his calling to the ministry. Probably Jesse Mellett and John Foster Johnson (Jesse's nephew-in-law who had married Joshua Hickman's granddaughter) also preached in Virginia, as well as others we don't know about.

In those days no formal training was required to become a preacher; personal qualities of piety and leadership were the essentials, and there were many farmer-preachers, teacher-preachers, etc. in our families. The first thing the settlers in Indiana did was, of course, to establish their church. It was known as the Lebanon Church, later (after a split) as the East Lebanon Church. Although the original log structure 1½ miles east of Punkintown is long gone, the beautiful old cemetery is still well kept - it is east of State Route 3, on County road 650 N. The first adult buried there was Malinda (Thomas) Moore in 1831.

Almost half (188) of the 410 burials there are of Melletts, Hickmans, their spouses, and their descendants.

According to the wedding certificate filed in Henry County courthouse, Elder Joshua Hickman performed the marriage of Charles Mellett (M21, Arthur's son) to Mary Moore on Nov. 15, 1836. This same Charles was later a farmer-preacher and "Moderator" of the East Lebanon or Regular Baptist Church; his obituary is given on page 168. Among the many other marriages performed by Eld. Joshua
Hickman was that of Sarah Mellett (M35) to Isaac J. Harvey in 1836. Joshua Hickman and his wife Josinah (Van Meter) Hickman are buried in the East Lebanon Cemetery; the tombstone inscription states that "He lies in the affections of his friends". Some records deriving from the DAR erroneously state that Joshua Hickman is buried in "East Lebanon, Indiana". There is no such place, although there is a town of Lebanon, Indiana, northwest of Indianapolis, some 60 miles from Henry County. By coincidence, some of the Mellett and Hickman descendants (M39 line) live there and in neighboring towns. The record is further confused because of a doctrinal split that took place in the 1840's (see below). The second, or West Lebanon Church was built in Punkintown, a few miles west of the original or East Lebanon Church, on land given by Joshua L. Hickman (son of Eld. Joshua Hickman). This building later became a dwelling. The present Baptist Church is in Mt. Summit on land donated by Tram Ice (H85).

Charles Bowman Veach (M16A1) was son of John Mellett Veach and Ankah Bowman; his memories of his boyhood went back to the 1890's. At a memorial service in 1974 the ashes of Charles Veach were placed in the East Lebanon Cemetery that he loved so much. In 1973 Charles Veach wrote the following:

**Notes on the Lebanon Churches**

On May 10, 1828 a group of early settlers met at the home of Jesse Mellett to organize a Baptist Church. They were Jesse Mellett, Judith Mellett, John G. Miller, Sarah Miller, William Powers, John Powers, Ruth Wayman, Anakah Veach, Sarah Whitaker.

The first minutes as of June 4, 1828 read "Lebanon stated Church meeting. After worship proceeded to busines. John Powers and J. G. Miller were appointed to write the Rules of Decorum. Jesse Mellett was called for pastor".

The first church building (of logs) was located at the eastern edge of the cemetery plot, donated by Jesse Mellett.

Here I shall include the inscription on the headstone of Jesse Mellett: "Father -- in Memory of Jesse Mellett, First Pastor of the Regular Baptist Church Called Lebanon and of the Gospel of Christ who departed this life April 16, 1846 Aged 71 years 4 days". and of his wife: "Mother -- Judith, wife of Jesse Mellett. Died Feb. 20, 1866, Aged 93 years 3 mo. 11 days".

Minutes, Jan. 1830: "Bros. Riedan, John F. Johnson, John Powers appointed trustees to superintend building of a meeting house and obtaining the site of one acre and a half of ground from Elder J. Mellett
to build said house on"

After much discussion over months, the minutes of July, 1860 read thusly: "On motion and second the Church decides to build her Meeting House near the Cross Roads. Whereas the Church authorizes her board of trustees to select a lot near the Cross Roads to build her house of worship on and to secure title for same." ..."Jonathan Veach, Clerk, Charles Mellett, Moderator"

This house served until 1915, when it was converted into a dwelling and the congregation moved to a new building in Mt. Summit which is still in use.

In early days a controversy arose over the means of salvation and resulted in the withdrawal of part of the congregation. The dissidents built their church at Pumpkintown, the date I do not know. Their congregation did not increase. The members died and the house was moved about 40 rods on Hickman land where it also was converted to a dwelling where a house had burned several years earlier. The house that burned had been occupied by Thomas and Ruth Mellett Reeder, and owned by James T. and Judith Mellett Hickman.

I have never seen any official record of the Pumpkintown church, but grew up with the feeling it was the Johnsons and Hickmans who withdrew from Lebanon and established it. Anyhow, they were the ones attending it when I knew it. According to one record Joshua Hickman and John F. Johnson preached at Lebanon in early days, but never hired as pastors.

The original East Lebanon "Regular" Baptist Church was the "means" church, and the dissident group was the "antimeans" church. For the historical record, here is what we know about the church split, as gathered from the old minutes of the East Lebanon church (now kept by the Clerk of the church).

John Foster Johnson, husband of Catherine Mellett (M31) was admitted to the church by letter in 1835, soon became Clerk. He was called to "exercise his gifts in the ministry in public, any where in the bounds of the church either in praying, exhortation, or preaching as he may feel at liberty", and at that time (1837) he resigned as Clerk of the church. Bro. Wm. Mellett (M15, son of Eld. Jesse Mellett) was chosen in his place. We can only surmise the undercurrents of those times; nothing came to the surface until the stated meeting of the 4th Saturday in June, 1846:

"After worship proceeded to business. John Hays was chosen moderator for the day. Whereas there is a difficulty resting on the mind of Bro. William Mellett and others respecting Eld. J. F. Johnson's evidence given in the trial of Means against Antimeans, having been told by two of three brethren of the Association that Elder Johnson stated on oath that he took the vote of the Assoc'n on the letter presented by W. Thompson, both affirmatively and negatively and that it was unanimously received when no such vote was ever taken, and having talked with Elder Johnson privately, and not getting satisfied, then with other Brethren, still obtaining no satisfaction, he then told it to the church. Elder
Johnson then took the floor and using all his influence to prevent the church from having any thing to do with the case, charging Bro. Wm. Mellett with sinister motives in bringing it before the Church, that that was only a pretext to bring about other things, that he thought the best way, when men had anything to do was to go at that and do it, and having a majority of the members on his side, they refused to take the case up. Seeing the determination of Eld. Johnson and his partisans to force upon us the correspondence of a people that we believed to be out of order, and a doctrine entirely foreign to the Bible, we proposed a peaceable separation, which was acceded to and the parties agreed to meet on the next meeting day and separate. Attest: Wm. Mellett, Clk., John Hays, Mod.

On the 4th Saturday of July, 1846: "The question with regard to separating was again brought forward, when Eld. Johnson and the members that went with him objected to the agreement. Still refusing to investigate the difficulty respecting Eld. Johnson's oath, arguing that they did not think there was a difference enough in the two Doctrines to split churches after having preached there was just as much difference between the two as there was between light and dark or Heaven and Hell and when Bro. Mellett denied Fellowship with the practice of that party, and denied Fellowship with the Antimeans doctrine never being able to find their doctrine in the Bible, and their practice altogether at variance with the Truth we concluded the better way would be not to meet together".

In the July 1847 stated meeting: "Whereas certain members of Lebanon Church .... have withdrawn themselves from this church, and taken a stand with the Antimeans, or minority of the White Water Association, therefore resolved that we withdraw the Right Hand of Fellowship from sd members."

.... Wm. Mellett, Clerk, J. Baldridge, Mod.

The church doctrines that caused so much feeling are here quoted from ARTICLES OF FAITH AND RULES OF DECORUM of the Primitive Baptist Church, by Elder Walter Cash (the booklet was the property of Mrs. Ankah Bowman Veach):

**Article IV. ELECTION** We believe that God chose a definite number of particular persons of the fallen posterity of Adam in Christ before the foundation of the world to salvation. The reason for this choice is wholly of grace, and is unconditional on the part of the creature. References: Eph.i.4, 1 Thess.i.4, Rom.ix.11, 2 Thess.ii.13, 1 Pet.i.2. Eph.ii.8: For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God. ii.9: Not of works, lest any man should boast.

**Article V. PREDESTINATION** We believe that God has predestined the elect unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ according to the good pleasure of his will. Eph.i.5, Rom.viii.29, Eph.iii.11.

Charles Bowman Veach was of the opinion that the difficulty was at least as much a clash of strong personalities as any great difference in doctrine. He wrote:

A couple of years ago I asked a group of three Baptist preachers at June meeting about the Means and Antimeans theory and they had no answers.

For the record, those who left the East Lebanon Church to form the (now defunct) West Lebanon Church were:

This excursion into the events of the 1840's has been made not to reopen old wounds, which have long since healed, but to present a glimpse of the life and thought of our forebears, 130 years ago.

John C. Mellett of Indianapolis (M1555), a well-known newspaper man and author, is a grandson of John Mellett and a great-grandson of Jesse Mellett, the first pastor. In 1928 he was invited to the Church to give a talk on the 100th anniversary of the Regular Baptist Church. It was told that Jesse Mellett, the preacher 100 years earlier, was so exhausted from the physical work of erecting the building that he couldn't preach the first sermon above a whisper.

The first churches in Henry County were established by Quakers in 1823 in Dudley, Liberty and Greensboro Townships, all south of New Castle. The Knightstown Methodist Church was organized in 1824 in the southwest corner of the county, and Lebanon Baptist Church, organized in 1828 near the present Mt. Summit, was the first church in the northern part of the county.

The Lebanon Church tradition was and is a durable one. Here is a portion of a letter written by Elizabeth (Reed) Murray (Bessie) (she was M1262) to her second cousin Joshua H. Veach (M1139). The salutation "Brother" evidently refers to the brotherhood of the church.

Springport, Ind. Dec. 26, 1942

Mr. J. H. Veach, Gonzales, Texas

Dear Brother and Cousin:

Your long letter gave me some thrills, I assure you. I had begun to think I wasn't to hear from you. To learn that you are the son of Arthur Veach, who was first cousin to both my parents, was a pleasant surprise. My father was John Mellett Reed and mother was Ankah Veach Beavers. Grandmother Reed was a sister to your grandmother Veach and Grandmother Beavers was a sister to your grandfather. Your brother Steven joined our Church (Lebanon) and his wife also was a member. He lies buried in Lebanon Cemetery which was given by my great grandfather, Jesse Mellett, who was also the first pastor of Lebanon Church. His daughter Margaret (my grandmother Reed) was the first to Unite with the
newly constituted church and Aunt Ankah Veach was a Charter member. Uncle Thomas never joined the church. They lived less than 2 miles east of the old church. Uncle Thomas Reed whose wife was Sarah Harlan, was once clerk and his son John Steven is the present clerk and has been for years. Charley Reed was our Pastor for a long time and baptized the greater part of the church at that time, I believe. I used to see Joshua Harlan. He and his daughter were at our house at the time of our association long ago. There were three Harlan preachers I know. Samuel, his son David and Ed. Harlan who is still living and a sweet preacher too. Charley Reed was still liked and a fine preacher. I don't think Uncle Thomas Reed ever came back but Aunt Sarah did after his death and married again..... The Bowmans, Beavers, Reeds & Veaches are much inter-related and were really the main part of our church. I should also include the Melletts who were related to the Veaches. Ankah Veach, widow of Mellett Veach (cousin) is the only Veach descendant in our church at the present time.

...... My husband was a glassworker and stone cutter which took us to Fairmont, W. Va. and Morgantown, about 1902, for two years. Morgantown was the early home of the Melletts and Reeds and Fairmont was the home of our grandfather, Benjamin Veach and Mary Ford Veach. They immigrated there from Pa. and took a homestead of 420 acres. Fairmont is located on part of his farm. It was my privilege to visit the place and drink from their spring at their same old milk house but the old home was replaced by another. They had 13 children. One was John, and his two sons lived some miles out, John and Samuel. I visited in their home, but did not get to know all of them. John had visited here and I knew him. I regard him as one of the finest I ever knew. John never had any children but they had one girl who was with them many years the same as their own. Samuel had 3 girls and one boy. I knew two of the girls only. They lived in Fairmont. The son Wilbur lived farther away and I never saw him.

We were at church today (Sun.) and I read your letter to the Veach relatives who were there, after church -- about eleven of them. John S. remembered you in Kansas and your brother Ben, the one you evidently forgot to name. He took your address - that he would write you. He lives in Springport, 1 mile east of us. Our new church is in Mt. Summit 4 mi. farther south. Ankah Veach lives very near in her parents home (Wm. and Aletha Bowman). Her daughter and granddaughter live with her. She is 79, I believe, and we two are the oldest members save one, who is 85 and hasn't been able to attend for a few mo's. Our regular monthly meetings are on 2nd Sun. and Sat. before and then we have Sun. meeting on the 4th Sun. We take lunch and have all day meetings. We have one of the best of Pastors, about 50. Been serving us for 5 years. Elder Gordon L. Watson. Lives 72 mi. away. Has two boys about 8 and 15 - wife belongs to the Methodist church but I wonder when she ever attends as she goes with him almost everywhere. He was ordained in July before starting with us in 1938.

This letter was printed in the VEACH NEWSLETTER, edited by Damon Veach, grandson of Joshua H. Veach to whom it was addressed.
Early life in Henry County is described in reminiscences, all too few, by older members of the family, and in some published works. The following Tales and Stories have been contributed by several family members. A few old recipes will be found at the end of the chapter.

We begin with the obituary of Charles Mellett (M21), pioneer farmer-preacher, written by his son, James Thomas Mellette for the Muncie Times. The underlining is by a John Mellett descendant, from whose scrapbook the clipping is reproduced.

Thursday, April 29th, 1875.

MEMOIR OF CHARLES MELLETT.

FATHER!

When the "father" is dead the child first realizes the meaning of the term. As you turn from your father's grave to the world, for the first time in life you feel the terror of being alone. Your counsellor, your protector, your first and always friend, is left behind. No matter how much you may have disregarded his counsel and trifled with his love you always felt it was a refuge to which you could flee in a storm. But now the first voice but one you remember is silent. The feet that never tired in walking for you are at rest. The heart that loved you is still and cold, and as you turn to the dark and dreary world with the last pressure of a father's hand still lingering on yours, you realize too late, what it would be to have a father. But our halting pen must to its sad duty.

Charles Mellett was born Aug. 16, 1800, at what is now Marion County, West Va. two miles east of Fairmont, and died at his home in Henry County, Indiana, April 14, 1875, aged seventy four years and eight months. His father, Arthur, was born in 1777 in Stafford County, Virginia, and was the Son of John Mellett, whose parents came from Germany.

John Mellett was born about 1745 and lived in Eastern Virginia. He was a carpenter and worked much in Alexandria. His wife's name was Sarah Suter. She had a brother Thomas who moved to Kentucky at an early day and settled near Lexington. He had but one brother who died at the age of 18, and no sisters. He was a poor man and died about 1790, leaving a wife with five children to support. Their names were Jesse, Arthur, John, William and Elizabeth. Jesse, the eldest was 15 years old and the daughter unborn. Her whole ambition was to raise the children without separating them. She lived at this time in Loudon County. By putting the two oldest boys out to work she succeeded and kept the family together. As Jesse and Arthur arrived at their majority they married two sisters, Judith and Leanna Glasscock and shortly afterwards moved with all the children to Monongalia County. Here John shortly afterwards married Mary Ann, daughter of Joshua and Judith Hickman and still later the daughter married Aquilla Barrett.

William never married. The mother died about 1815, but not till she had seen her family grown up and settled together, strong in the bands of affection which she had wrought. Her father was kidnapped off the coast of Scotland while a child. The brothers each owned a small and very poor farm in the "Bend" of the river just above Fairmont. In 1827 Jesse, the oldest brother, accompanied by his two sons-in-law, John Reed, Thomas Veach, and his sister with her husband came to the wilds of Indiana to found themselves new homes. Jesse entered a quarter section of land which may now be known as containing the site of the old Lebanon church.
yard, he donating the ground for that purpose also for the church of the same name. He was a Baptist preacher, organized the church of which he continued pastor till his death, with nine members. In 1820 his brothers John and William followed and settled two miles further west. Arthur came in 1823 and settled a mile still further west. Thus we find the entire family from the slabs marking their graves showing:

Jesse Mellett, died April 16th, 1816, aged 71 years.
Arthur C. Mellett, died October 24th, 1853, aged 76 years.
John Mellett, died July 18th, 1838, aged 60 years.
William Mellett, died March 31st, 1855, aged 73 years.
Elizabeth Barrett, died November 3rd, 1847.

Charles was the oldest of five children. John, his older brother, died December 25, 1858, while his other brother, James, and two sisters, Aletha and Elizabeth, (wife of Power Powers) still survive him.

The above we offer the relations of the deceased as an incomplete fulfillment of his desire to present it during his life. He loved his relations and revered the memory of his father and desired their memory kept green. A few words about his own life.

At the age of twenty, (on the first Sunday in August 1820,) he was baptised by his old friend and counsellor, Joshua Hickman, into the Prickett's Creek Regular Baptist Church in Virginia. He had suffered a long and painful anxiety on account of his sins and when the Spirit of Peace whispered comfort to his soul the hope that sprang up was the guiding and controlling power of the rest of his life and his son's in death. At about the age of thirty he was ordained a preacher. For the first ten years after his marriage he only spent one Sabbath at home, preaching every one except it. At this time he was smitten with chills and fever with all his family, and had to miss some, but as long as his age would permit he was away nearly every Sabbath. And this too, while Baptist churches are few and only hold monthly meetings. He nearly always left on Friday or Saturday, returning Sunday evening or Monday. Thousands of miles were thus travelled on horseback and months of time employed. Not a guinea ever entered his hand for the service. He worked in the cause of another Master and has now gone for his reward.

He was attacked with a chill while at work hauling corn, followed by typhoid fever and erysipelas from a slight wound on the shin made some weeks before. He was rational to the last and understood the symptoms of his case, but it gave him no terror.

In 1833 he made his first visit to Indiana, accompanying his uncle John, who was back on a visit, coming on horseback, riding the nag that was for years his only one in his new home and almost his only property. He arrived in the dead of winter. He was early attracted to the spot where he was destined to end his days, mainly by two objects, viz: A goodly hill that reminded him of old Virginia, and a spring of fine water that bubbled among the thick spice bush at its foot. As the winter began to break and the leaves put out and the birds to sing he felt that he had found his home. The body of land which he selected and which was his home at his death had been entered by Jacob Wagner, but he offered to dispose of it at cost and give long time payments. He contracted for three quarter sections, for himself and brother John. He spent the summer of '33 in clearing and boarding away with Thomas Veatch, three miles away, and went back, sending his brother, who had a family, out to occupy it. On the 4th of Nov., 1835 he arrived with his father's family to stay. On the 5th of Nov., 1836, he was married to Mary Moore, who thenceforth became indeed the sharer of all his toils and pleasures and who now feels his loss as no other one can. The story of their battle with the wilderness is the same old tale familiar to all the early settlers of the country. Cutting away the heavy timber to make room for a house, at the age of 15 he injured his health by over heating himself at work in a clearing causing putridation of the heart and inducing dyspepsia, from which he was unable to perform physical labor for many years. He was passionately eager for an education and embraced all the means of improvement in his reach which were very meager. He never acquired a good education for that day, and successfully taught school for several years. He engaged in distilling during his illness, a very common business in that country. He found this very profitable but an incident happened which cut short at once and forever his distilling. He gave a dram from the social bottle to a child and his father who called early one morning to inquire for a lost cow. Though he was careful to only give the child a taste, it was too much for its constitution, as it had not been to breakfast. The child was thrown into convulsion and at last given over to die, and he was compelled to go for the mother, to come as he supposed to see her child die. He said he made up his mind on that ride to quit the business. When he made up his mind to do a thing which it was possible for him to do, it was done. The child recovered but it did not change his resolve.
In a letter dated 1935, the author's grandmother reminisced about Cal Mellette, her double cousin (both through the Melletts and the Moores) who was later to become Governor of South Dakota. "A year or so before we moved to Ill. Uncle Charles built a two-storey frame house. They were then living in the original log house of pioneer days. Cal was a boy of 14 or 15. I was a daring girl of 7 or 8 and we played together most of the time. He had built a saw mill. Made a saw out of an old knife and by turning a crank could draw up corn stalks and saw them into 'lumber'. The carpenters thought it was fine. (This frame house later burned, about 1934)... Children were easily entertained in those days (about 1856)... When Cal reached young manhood, he volunteered to serve in the Union Army in place of his older brother Jim, who had just married. We have the Civil War diary of Calvin, an account filled with despair, sickness, hunger, filth, and longing to survive to return to his beloved Maggie Wylie, the daughter of a professor and later Vice-President of Indiana University at Bloomington. (He did return and married his sweetheart.)

Many Quakers settled in Henry County. Richmond, Ind., was called the "Quaker City of the West". It is 20 miles from New Castle. We girls and boys when I was going to school in New Castle (1864-65) would go to the station to see the Quaker farmers getting off on the train for Yearly Meeting at Richmond. They were dressed handsomely - women in gray silk - the skirts would stand alone. The men in long gray coats and big gray hats. A grand sight.

After the death of my grandmother Mellett the old homestead was occupied by my Uncle Jim Moore and Aunt Cynthia Mellett Moore. My mother's brother and my father's sister. It was almost a second home to me as to many other children. Willie Moore (who died at Memphis) was several years older but played with the rabble of cousins who played all over the big orchard and grounds. I got to know every part of the place - but when I was there in 1928 it had been broken up. No trace of the old place.

In 1852 my father built a new house on a farm he had bought. A few months before it was finished my brother Hick was born.

After we moved into the new house mother gave a quilting party to celebrate the occasion. The front porch was 4 or 5 feet off the ground, and the steps had not yet been put up. .... I was holding the baby (Hick) and in trying to get to the other end of the porch I fell off with the baby in my arms. I however kept him on top and the fall was harmless to both. Mother was in another part of the house - heard of the fall and ran out into the orchard saying she did not want to see him if he was hurt! I was six -- That house was called the white house on the hill. When I saw it in 1928 the "hill" was only a rise in the ground.
Politics had much to do in the friendships of different branches of the original families since the early 50's. My father became a Republican soon after the party was organized in 1852. Judge Mellett was with him - and I think Uncle Rufus. I do not think Uncle Jesse Mellett was.

There is a tradition that the older members of the family were opposed to lawyers. Why I never could learn. My father wanted to study law but his father died leaving a number of unmarried children and he had to help his mother. He married very young and had a family of his own to take care of. However he helped his brother Joshua H. Mellett go to college and study law without his family knowing anything about it. Uncle Josh in his turn educated a younger brother and he studied law. He died just as they were ready to practice together. (William). But -- there were nine (9) lawyers by name of Mellette practicing at one time.

THE MUSICAL MELLETTS

Our mother used to tell us that "the Melletts were all musical -- even the little children when 'carried' to singing school in Virginia and Indiana could 'carry a tune'."

--- Helen Baker Currie

WILLIAM MELLETT'S COPYBOOK

In the Henry County Historical Society at New Castle is preserved the copybook of William Mellett. John C. Mellett recalls seeing the copybook, in which is written, in fine script, a composition dated 1836 which runs something like this:

This country is being overrun by peddlers from the East bringing all kinds of devices and new inventions. Some have clocks, some have churns, some have sewing machines and others have other things. I wish somebody would invent a machine to write our compositions for us!

TOM REEDER AND THE HORSE TRADE

The old Pumpkintown Church has recently been demolished, on the land where the Tom Reeders lived. Tom was quite a character, lived on a small farm but did not farm it much, but always had several head of horses on the lot. In other words, a horse trader. I remember once as a boy with my father we stopped to chat with him at the road gate. A neighbor came by, evidently angry, and told Tom he was a cheat and a liar, and traded him a "balker" that wouldn't pull the hay off your head. Tom asked him exactly what he told him and he said "You told me it would do my heart good to see this horse pull". Tom then asked him, "Well, wouldn't it?" and the man drove off, still angry but no answer.

--- Charles B. Veach
THOMAS VEACH'S ACCOUNT BOOKS

A note showed that Thomas Veach (son-in-law of Jesse Mellett) borrowed $500 from John Mellett and paid 8% interest per year in 1835, and again in 1836. The account books show in August and early September 1834 8 visits of W. F. Boor mostly for $4, which included fever medicine. Ague pills were 50c... Ague, severe chills and fever, was a great scourge of the community in early days.... Thomas Veach's account books show that he paid $1.50 to Orlando Muzzey on July 27, 1851 for "subscription, 1 scholar", with 55c extra for 22 days overtime. (His daughter Susan was 15 at this time). In 1831 the land of Thomas Veach was appraised at $5 per acre, and taxes were almost nothing. John Glasscock paid $1.47 for his State, County, and Road tax for the year 1842 on his 140.80 acres. (It is not clear who this person was - perhaps Ankah Mellett Veach's uncle, in Monongalia Co., Va., was an absentee owner of investment land.)

210 WELL-FATTED HOGS

Among the papers of Thomas Veach (year not given) was a sale contract executed between Ginsinger & Brown of Cincinnati on the one hand, and Thomas Veach on the other hand, for delivery of 210 head of well fatted cornfed hogs weighing about 200 lbs. net on an average. Delivered and weighed at the farm of Tram Hickman, between 15 and 25 of Dec. next at the buyers option for which Ginsinger & Brown agree to pay five dollars per hundred gross on delivery.... Another page shows the settlement, listing the farmers who furnished the hogs and the number, weight, and amount paid to each. Jno. Veach, Wm. Mellett, Wm. Rydan, Benj. Veach were among the farmers named. Also -- H.Hazeltine 1 pig, J. Hazeltine 1 pig, Benj. Veach 1 pig -- these pigs weighed 25 pounds and brought $1.25 each. Now for the sidelights ... Ginsinger & Brown were located in Cincinnati, so there being no transportation these hogs were driven to market, 125 to 150 miles, preferably in very cool weather. There were many large and small streams to cross, but fully grown hogs were strongly averse to stepping on to the wooden bridges, so they took along 2 or 3 pigs to lead the herd across.

-- Charles B. Veach

JIM HICKMAN'S PAW

"You must be one of Jesse's boys. Only one with red hair,-- John? Well, you do favor him... People used to take me for him, and him for me! Spite of me being three inches taller'n him."

The speaker was Mr. John Reed, on whom I had called at the suggestion of "Aunt" Maggie, wife of Loring Mellette. She had said he was a friend of my father, and my double uncle once removed (which I never figured out) and I'd find him at the trust company in Indianapolis of which he was a vice-president. So I'd called, dutifully.

The bank's receptionist said that being along in years, and tired, Mr. Reed liked to take a nap after lunch, and might be asleep in his special big chair, downstairs in front of the big safe deposit vaults. And when I found him, napping, there was quite a resemblance although he was considerably older than my father had lived to be. I made no sound, thinking to come in another time.
But he opened his eyes.

"His sister Judy married Jim Hickman", he said.

"Yes sir, and they could sing!"

"And how they could sing! ... (His voice faded, and his eyes fell shut. But it seemed a habit - he closed his eyes and paused between sentences, perhaps better to think.) ... Did you know, now, that Jim Hickman's paw was never out of Henry County till he was well past sixty year old? Never saw Muncie or Anderson, much less Indianap'ls! ... You know about the Baptist Sociasion?"

"Yes sir, I remember my dad talked about the families meeting."

"Well, now, this is how it came about... You know where Lagro is?"

"Seven miles up the river from Wabash", I said.

"And mebbe 65 or 70 miles by the road, from Springport, I'd guess... Close to three days, driving. And it wasn't so most folks could go -- the dates was awkward with crops to be got in and everything .... Anyhow, it turned out Jim's paw was better fixed to be gone 10 days or so than anybody else ... So they was all at him, him and his wife, they should go up there to represent our Sociasion .... Besides, they wouldn't have to take any children... And the neighbors would take turns lookin' in to see the stock was fed and the cows tended to.... Jim's paw was sorta worried 'bout the roads, to Muncie, and Hartford City and Warren, up thataway.... But he was a good Sociasion member, and away they went in their two-horse spring wagon... Loaded down with all kinds of picnic food and corn and oats for the horses. Big trip, those days, John. Yes sir -- and they were gone about 10 days!"

"Last time we drove down from Elwood to Uncle Jim's, it took all day."

"All that fambly of Jesse's? How could--" and he waited for me to explain.

"He had a two-horse surrey and a one-horse buggy," I said.

"Oh yes. Of course. .... Well, now, Jim Hickman's paw come home all right and the neighbors waited a couple days before comin' round to find out about that Sociasion 'way up there.... And the questions they could ask! (Some of them had never been farther than Muncie).

"Was it a good Sociasion? Well, yes it was -- not like ours, of course, but right nice.... Meet some nice folks? Yes, they was all right, not the kind of neighbors we got, but they acted sorta pleasant .... Well, what about the country -- good land up thataway? ... Yes, purty good most of it, 'cepting one short swampy stretch this side of Lagro .... Mostly good black land -- not like ours, of course, but right good.... and folks, LOTS OF IT!"

And at this point Mr. John Reed stood up, carefully, and stretched his arms to illustrate his point. "Folks, I'm telling you, if this here country is as big thataway" -- east to west -- "as we've just found out it is thisaway" -- north to south -- 'there's just no way of knowing just how almighty big it is!"

Here, Mr. John Reed, exhausted, carefully lowered his 6-foot three old frame down into his big chair and was asleep before his chin rested on his breast.

-- John C. Mellett

(The Jim Hickman whose paw was thus described was the Sweet Singer (H95) who married Judith Mellett (M152), a sister of John Mellett's father. Jim's father, about whom the anecdote is told, was Joshua L. Hickman, who was born in Virginia, was a man of substance, took some slaves to Indiana to free them, and owned several pieces of land in the 1830's. He lived 1804-1885. This writer finds it difficult to believe that such a man had never been outside Henry County until past the age of 60. John Mellett and I think that the John Reed who told the story -- a good one -- must have been John C. Reed (M1247), son of William Reed and Malinda Mellette, which would make him John C. Mellett's second cousin. This John Reed was born 1874, died 1949, and at one time worked for the Muncie Star. ---- We are unable to make a positive identification of the delegate to the Baptist Association meeting at Lagro, Indiana.)
AS OTHERS SAW US

From The County of Henry, Indiana, by Rerick Bros., Topographers and publishers, 1895. This article was written by Adolph Rogers.

Immigrants continued to come into the township and from 1827-1830 quite a colony of Virginians, the majority of whom were from Monongalia County settled in Prairie — among them were Thomas Veach, Jesse and John Mellett, Joshua Hickman, Jeremiah Veach, Charles Mellett, Joshua Hickman, Lewis Veach, and William Hickman. Some of the first families possessed all the hereditary pride of ancestry common to the first families of Virginia and perhaps were thought to be somewhat exclusive in their associations. Some had been slaveholders, and the Hickmans brought with them their slaves and gave them liberty. Others were zealous in the cause of religion and a few brought with them their hounds and hunters' outfits, for the customs and aristocratic diversions of their English ancestors were yet in vogue in their native state. With few exceptions, they were Baptists and the founding of churches and schools early engaged their attention. They were conservative, and adhering to their old ways but slowly gave up the methods of farming in vogue among their forefathers of the hillsides of Virginia, yet possessing all the virtues of a noble manhood and womanhood, they were excelled by none in the discharge of their duties to their families and their obligations to church and society. In their social relations they were reserved yet hospitable, and a few were convivial in their habits; they were high-spirited, quick to resent insult and especially devoted to kindred, and while striving for the intellectual, many of them accepted but slowly the innovations of an intellectual age.

THE SQUIRE OF MOUNT SUMMIT

Although his grandfather, Col. Jesse Ice, emigrated to northern Henry County, Indiana from around Morgantown, W. Va. around 1835, and platted the town of Mount Summit there in 1855, it was really Franklin P. Ice's town.

Born in 1855, the year Jesse established the town, "F.P.", as he later came to be known, became its prime mover, its promoter and its protector, as his grandfather and his father, A. J. Ice, never quite were, although they were most influential.

A.J.'s family, known as the handsomest and best dressed around, lived in a farmhouse atop a hill just west of Mount Summit on land Jesse deeded to A.J. The three boys, Frank, Willard, and Walter and the five girls, Alice, Delia, Gertrude, Rachel and Sine, kept quite a social whirl going.

Frank, as he approached his majority, duly accepted a job selling on the road for a building supply company and was sitting in the railroad station, valise between his feet, when he "got to thinking"...."If I go to work for them, they will benefit from all my work; but if I stay and do it here, I will build for myself", he reasoned. And so he got up and went home before the train came.

From that moment on, he bent all of his efforts to his new goals. He became an expert timber measurer, timber buyer, and then a mill proprietor. In due time, he owned the biggest sawmill around — one that shipped carloads of finished lumber in all directions — with wagons lined up for blocks to unload, and a big plant sprawling over acres of sheds, milling operations, building supplies.
and drying kilns. In its heyday, it sprouted a sizable stockyards that handled a steady traffic of livestock, a big coalyard, hardware store, builder service, and a large tool and ax handle factory that filled boxcars headed west to build new farms and trackage.

The operation prospered, and so did Frank, and his brother Willard, who was associated in the business, and Frank’s eldest son, Wade, who joined his father in the latter days as F. P. Ice and Son.

Franklin Pierce Ice would have been the man “Life With Father” chronicled, if the Days had not told about their father first. He was a natural-born squire, and exemplified the squirearchy that grew up in small communities in his era, carrying the duties with style, filling the responsibilities with compassion, and receiving his dues with grace.

But he was stubborn. My, how he was stubborn.

They tell about the time he and a fellow townsman fell out and Frank vowed never to speak to his foe again. He kept his word for years. But one night, as it was his custom to walk, hands behind his back, up and down each street of the town at sunset, it grew dark too quickly. And, as he walked past Rifner’s General Store, the lamps fought the cavernous darkness inside, and the darkness outside was broken only by the glow from the pipes of loungers on the bench in front, and the quiet by the drone of desultory conversation.

"Good Evening." Frank bowed to the row of shadows. "Good Evening, Frank," came the chorused reply from the darkness. F.P. continued on down Main Street, half a block away, he stopped, turned, and returned to the shadows of the store: "Is that you, Lige Sowash?" he asked, probing the darkness. "Yes, Frank," came the reply. "I just wanted you to know," F.P. grimly intoned in the direction of the voice, "that if I'd have known it was you, I wouldn't have spoke." And the silence resumed.

It was F.P.’s custom to walk the Mount Summit streets almost every sunset. He'd keep a proprietary eye on the town his grandfather had platted and where his Revolutionary soldier great-grandfather was buried, and which was born, as it were, with him, as his twin. Where a house needed paint, or its yard some care, he'd stop and knock at the door to inquire solicitously whether they knew it, planned to do anything about it, or required any help. If there were problems with costs, a man would be around in a day or two to leave a few cans of paint on the porch; and if the task was beyond the occupants, the man might stay and put it on. But the town was never shabby, nor was there any particular resentment. Most residents appreciated that Frank cared that much, and knew why.

Once when his youngest son, Eugene, was infatuated with one of those infernal new motorcycles, Gene just couldn't rest until he had one. Now F.P. was usually an indulgent husband and father; his thoughtful and elaborate gifts from every trip and occasion still sprinkle the family heirloom boxes. But the motorcycle, he was dead-set against. Gene finally got around him, though — a fact that his father never acknowledged; having forbidden it, the motorcycle just did not exist. Some weeks later, however, as he was walking on Main Street, Frank saw a crowd clustered around a telephone pole at a principal intersection. A tall man, he walked up to the edge of the crowd, peered over at the bike tangled around the pole and the still, white form of his youngest son: "I told you the damned thing would kill you," he snapped at the unhearing ears, turned on his heel -- and walked swiftly home to send his wife, Lizzie, down the block to see and report how bad it was. It wasn't. But that was the end of the motorcycle. But of course there never was one.

The old-timers around Mount Summit can tell you dozens of such tales. But as a grandson, a toddler in the early 20's, I, as your chronicler of often secondhand legends, remember him as a tall, straight man who held my hand solemnly as he let me wear his Shrine fez, or feel the texture of the hard, boater straw hat.

175
he always wore in the summertime or the black velvety fedora he wore in winter. In the evening as he settled down to read the Indianapolis News or Cincinnati Enquirer, I would back up to his tall, lean knees and nudge the paper. He'd give in shortly and hoist me up to listen to his gold watch with the heavy Scottish Rite chain; but soon, fascinated by that tall, white collar, I'd reach up and scratch its snowy hardness. The impeccable dresser, who rarely even removed his coat in the family circle, would put me down immediately, go upstairs to change the collar (lest small, sticky fingers had marred it), and then the whole operation would be repeated -- maybe two, or three times an evening.

F.P. Ice built a big house with five sitting rooms because, as he explained, "If I don't like the company where I am, I want a comfortable place to go." That big house was a center in the community. It was filled with business visitors and with friends of the family: his wife, Lizzie, who came from Clinton, Mich., to become Frank's second wife after his first wife had died while his first-born son, Wade, still was tiny, and of their children, Mabel and Eugene, and with relatives who were legion in this close-knit stronghold of families that had spent several lifetimes together in Virginia, West Virginia and Indiana. And always with unexpected company for meals, which never dismayed the gracious Lizzie, who ended up the evenings at the piano over which she, with perfect pitch and an excellent music education, presided with skill and charm; later with the help of her daughter Mabel, who also studied music extensively.

A lot of life revolved around this Ice household. A block or two away in one direction was the huge complex of F.P.'s lumber company and its associated operations. Down the block another direction were, in succession, the houses of his son, Wade, and family; the house built by his son Eugene, and family; and then down on the next corner, Ice's Hall -- a huge frame building that housed a general store on its main floor and the town's community center upstairs: basketball, dances, dramatics, political rallies -- whatever -- because it was the biggest, and did not, as in the case of other halls in town, share space with any lodge.

A highlight of Franklin Pierce Ice's squirearchy in Mount Summit was his 25th wedding anniversary with his wife Lizzie. It was an event that dazzled even the social writers in New Castle, Muncie, and Indianapolis. It was a white glove formal affair and the crowd was large and distinguished. The sociabilities were in the big house Frank built on the corner, a block from the hall; but the formal dinner -- all soup to nuts, fine china, silver and crystal, served in the highest style -- was in the spacious hall. The walk from house to hall was completely sheltered in a cloth bower, made into a fairyland of lights and flowers, that ran the block to protect the guests from the night air and from the considerable crowds that had assembled to see the festivities.

His beloved Lizzie died in 1915, not long after this elaborate celebration of their life together, and life was never quite the same for Franklin Pierce Ice. His duties thereafter were pursued with less zest. His daughter, Mabel, and her husband, Chester Lamb, who presided over the Mount Summit Bank, made a home for him in the big house on the corner. But in 1927, at the age of 72, he died of an illness that took the rest of the steam out of him.

And although his son-in-law kept the standards up and exercised many of the squishy duties from the bank, giving Mount Summit an extension on the special place it had in the scheme of things, for the remainder of Chester Lamb's lifetime, the Mount Summit that Franklin Pierce Ice was born to and to which he ministered as its squire, really only lived as long as he did.

It's still there. But it's not the same.

-- George W. Lamb
They do say that Jimmy Hickman, had he cared to be a little quicker, a little more aggressive, or a little more commercial, could have gone down in the history books with the Wright brothers (who were born in Henry County) and Thomas Edison and their kind. Maybe even with Henry Ford, who made a billion from the same kind of inventive and innovative genius.

I didn't see these things, but while I was growing up in the early 20's and 30's I heard of the flying machine that Jimmy once built that had a gasoline engine on it and skimmed the cornfields in sustained flight before the Wright brothers took off. Jimmy, they said, just wanted to see if it worked, never built another or enlarged it to take a ride, and only used it to scare the crows.

And still in the neat barns of the old Hickman-Estabrook place on the west side of old Indiana Highway 3 immediately south of Springport, when I knew Jimmy who was then past 70 and his sister, Rose Estabrook, was looking after him, you could sneak a glimpse of old gasoline tractors Jimmy had built before anybody else did. He used them for awhile on the place. They worked and drew crowds. But Jimmy let it go at that. He had found out what he wanted to know.

And back on the farm, in the dense hardwood forest on the east side of Highway 3, so secluded you'd never find it unless you knew it was there, was Jimmy's laboratory -- a shrine to two young teen-age aspiring inventors like Rufus Reed and me. We prowled that big two-story shop as reverently as a parish priest on his first visit to the Vatican, seeing the odds and ends of the projects of this inventive genius.

Inside, on long sunlit raw wood benches reminiscent of the ones Henry Ford preserved from Edison's Menlo Park at Greenfield Village, were the remnants of many ideas, left to come back to, sometime. In a corner, brand new but completely dismantled, was a 1903 Curved Dash Oldsmobile Runabout which Jimmy had bought only to "see how it was built". Against a wall, still in its shipping crate, was a rare Duryea three-cylinder engine that apparently never connected with the idea for which it was ordered. We never touched a thing, or moved it an inch, as we walked the aisles; but we marveled, even then, that such unguarded prizes had escaped the blight of vandalism and thievery. No doubt these scourges have finally taken their toll.

Outside, there was another marvel: an immense machine of great wood discs, perhaps four feet in diameter, bridged for five or six feet across with a closely-packed system of wooden wheels and shafts with only a single piece of metal -- a long, keen blade below a couple of lathe points. The big wood discs were massive gears to turn and operate the machinery, yet there still was not a speck of metal in them. Hardwood pegs intricately fitted along the rims of the big discs meshed with similar pegs on smaller disks, and so the job was done. There was not a single broken or chewed peg, bespeaking either perfect mechanics or little use. But of use, we learned, it had received plenty.

Jimmy, it turned out, had taken a Burbank-like interest for awhile in grafting and hybridizing plants, and he had developed a particularly luscious blackberry which his experimental gardens were producing in increasing bushels. To move them out, and we suspect, to turn a little cash needed at the time, Jimmy prepared to process and market them. Sorting, packing and cleaning tables were built and people hired to man them and pick the berries. The forest laboratory bustled with unaccustomed population and activities, those days.

But, of course, those berries needed boxes in which to travel to market. And it never occurred to Jimmy to buy them. So that curious hardwood machine turned
out to be a veneer mill, designed and contrived by Jimmy, to take native logs from the forest and peel off the thin layers it took for berry boxes. More homemade devices to bend and fasten the thin wood completed the operation. The production apparently continued for a few seasons, and then Jimmy became preoccupied with something else -- maybe that '03 Oldsmobile he might have improved on, or that intriguing Duryea engine that might have opened some great new technological vistas. The berry bushes regressed into a tangle that's still nearby. Jimmy always had better things to do. Nobody knows how Jimmy Hickman might have changed the world. He could have, if he wanted to. But Jimmy's first allegiance was to his own insatiable curiosity. And he served it well. -- George W. Lamb

(Jim Hickman, described here, was H924, James Thomas Hickman, son of William Trammel Hickman and Susan Vance. He was a nephew of the Jim Hickman whose "Paw" was, perhaps, described in John Reed's anecdote.)

—— The sketches of F.P. Ice and Jim Hickman remind us that very many of our families are equally interesting and worthy to be included; but lack of space and available material has prevented this,

**RECIPES & REMEDIES**

**Cake Recipe** of my Grandmother, Clarissa Williams Hickman (1817-1881) wife of William H. Hickman of Henry County, Indiana.

| 1 1/2 cup sugar  |
| 3 eggs  |
| 1/2 cup shortening  |
| 1/2 cup milk  |
| 2 tsp. baking powder  |
| 1 to 1 1/2 cup flour  |
| nutmeg  |

--- Contributed by Elizabeth Hickman Smith (HC91)

**Indian Pudding**

Scald 1 quart of milk in a large double boiler. Add 1 cup of yellow corn meal and cook until thick like mush. Pour into a 1 gallon crock or baking dish and add:

| 1/2 pound of chopped or ground suet  |
| 1 pound raisins  |
| 3 cups brown sugar  |
| 1 teaspoon salt  |

Mix well, stir in another quart of milk. Bake 4 hours in a 350-degree oven. As milk is absorbed, add more until a gallon has been used. This gallon
includes the first quart. The baking dish will be almost full when pudding is done.

To serve: remove amount needed and reheat. Our family "slathered" it with butter, but I find the pudding is rich and delicious without it.

The original recipe calls for 1 pound of suet and everyone else uses that amount. However, I cut the amount to \( \frac{1}{2} \) pound and liked it better. I believe that the full pound may have been used to preserve the pudding as much of it would rise and congeal on top of the container. As you probably know, years ago food was preserved in fat — sausage was "fatted down" and preserved in this manner.

-- Contributed by Alice Goodwin Soldan (H1B141)

Alice writes: "My grandmother was a fabulous cook who could take an old brick and a handful of dry grass and come up with ambrosia. She made a mess called 'thickened milk' which the family adored and ate with sugar and loads of thick cream; her sugar pie was divine, her baked apples were unlike anything I have ever seen any place else — I could eat my weight (105) of them."

**REMEDIES**

From the family records of H. Washington Wilson or his son.

**RECEIPT (1896)**

One spoonful cream of tartar, 2 spoonfuls of sulphur, 2 spoonfuls of sugar. Mix and take one spoonful for 3 nights and then stop for 3 nights and keep this up when necessary.

**FOR GOITER**

3 parts sugar or rock candy
2 parts egg shells
1 part sponge

Heat the egg shells to brown color. Heat sponge to a crisp so as to pulverize. Dose — 1/5 of a teaspoon full before going to bed in decrease of moon for seven nights. Then commence again and so on in decrease of moon until cured.

Note: Goiter was a common malady in the plains; this family pioneered in Kansas before 1900. This was before the need for iodine had been recognized.

**FOR RHEUMATISM**

Make a tea of roots of silk weed. A kind of milk weed which have pods with a kind of silk inside of pods. Take one tablespoon full three times a day.

**REMEDIES (Nov. 18, 1891 — H. W. Wilson)**

Boil potatoes with the skins on and take the water, rub on joints when they hurt with Rheumatism and it will give relief.

-- Contributed by John A. Logsdon (H311112)
Many of the third and fourth generations of our families remained in Henry County or the adjacent counties where are located the cities of Muncie, Anderson, and a host of smaller towns and villages. But others set out for more distant regions. Some of the larger family groups that settled far from the home county are the following: Jesse Veach (M111) went to Eastern Illinois; Arthur Veach (M113) and Thomas Reed (M121) went to Coffey Co., Kansas about 1857 along with some Bowman and Beavers kin. John F. and Catherine (Mellett) Johnson (M31) went to Eastern Illinois and later to Missouri. Luther Mellett (M34) went to Eastern Illinois about 1856, later to Arkansas. Isaac J. and Sarah (Mellett) Harvey (M35) went to California in 1852. Jesse Gos Mellette (M39) went to Eastern Illinois in 1864 and to Huntsville, Alabama in 1888. Some of the children of Catherine (Hickman) Perfect (H3) went to Iowa and the plains states. Jacob Van Meter Hickman (H4) went to La Porte, Indiana about 1838. Jehu and Josinah (Dodd) Medsker (H62) went to Kansas City about 1869. Of course, individual family members are by now widely scattered. The address list in Volume 2 shows that members of our families are now living in each of the 50 States, and in 6 foreign countries.

John Mellett, Sr. and Joshua Hickman had, all told, 112 grandchildren, of whom 99 reached maturity. In the following chapters are given brief biographical notes on each of the early 3rd and 4th generation families. See Volume 2 for the full genealogical table giving all known descendants -- over 12,000 of them.

Photographs of the older generations have been obtained from many sources. The author gives his thanks to all who have so kindly lent precious family heirlooms for reproduction in this book.
The eldest son of John Mellett, Sr. and Sarah Suter was born in Eastern Virginia, probably in Stafford Co. or (then) King George Co. near the town of Falmouth. He married Judith Glasscock, daughter of John and Elizabeth Glasscock in Fauquier Co., Va. where the Glasscock family lived. The marriage record reads: "Mellett, Jesse, married Glasscock, Judy -- 24 July, 1798 - bondsman, John Glasscock". Since Jesse's brother Arthur Mellett (M2) married Judith's sister Leanna Glasscock on 10-15-1799 in Monongalia Co., (see GLASSCOCK FAMILY ORIGINS, page 64), we can assume that Jesse Mellett, his wife Judith and their infant daughter Ankah Mellett (born 5-25-1799) made the trip across the mountains in the summer of 1799 with his father-in-law and settled near or with John Glasscock on Indian Creek near (now) Arnettsville, W. Va. The widowed mother Sarah (Suter) Mellett went to Western Virginia with her sons and daughter and died there in 1815.

Not much is known of Jesse Mellett's activities in Western Virginia; he had a rather small farm there, and with his son-in-law Thomas Veach was the first of our family to emigrate to Prairie Township, Henry County, Ind. in 1827. There he farmed and preached. He was the first pastor of the Regular Baptist Church (East Lebanon Church) near (now) Mt. Summit (Chapter 11), and is buried in the old cemetery. Judith Glasscock Mellett lived to be over 90 and is listed in the 1860 census of Henry County as "Judah Mellett", living in the household of her daughter Susan Veach and son-in-law Jonathan Veach. Three of their six children married Veaches - see below, also the chart of marriages on pages 44-45.

Summary: (see next pages for details)
M11.Ankah Mellett (1799) m. Thomas Veach -- 7 ch.
M12.Margaret Mellett (1803) m. John Reed -- 10 ch.
M14.Elizabeth Mellett (c1809) m. Daniel Hoffman -- 1 son
M15.John Mellett (1811) m(1).Ruth Veach; (2).Sarah Murphy -- 5 ch. all told
M16.Susan Mellett (1815) m.Jonathan Veach -- 10 ch.
Mil. ANKAH MELLETT (1799-1880) married THOMAS VEACH (1797-1879),
son of Benjamin and Mary (Ford) Veach. See VEACH FAMILY ORIGINS
(Chapter 6) for the early history of the Veach family and an account
of the trip of Thomas and Ankah to the wilds of Indiana in 1827.

The name Ankah is a Veach specialty; one of the descendants, Ankah Bowman Veach
(M1162) told the author in 1934 that she did not know the origin of her grand­
mother’s name. However, we have recently found that Ankah Mellett’s grandmother,
Sarah (Suter) Mellett, had a sister Anky Sutor who went from Virginia to Kentucky
(see page 59), and there was also an Anka Hord in a Virginia family somehow
connected with a Mellett. The name was usually pronounced "Anky" among the older
relatives. It is an honored name, and is carried by twelve women (three of them
living) who are listed in this family history. They are:

Ankah Mellett (M11) (1799-1880) m. Thomas Veach
Ankah Veach (M1111) (1842-1918) m. Thomas Orsborn
Goldie Ankah Wylie (M111151) (1907-1968) m(1).Louis McKinney; (2).Thos.Gibbs
Mary Ankah Orsborn (M111162) (b.1910) m. Charles Van Ness
Susan Ankah Gavin (M111145) (1875-1949) m. Daniel Fassett
Leona Ankah Veach (M11177) (b.1901) m(1)Wm.Wylie; (2).Clarence Martin
Ankah Veach (M1136) (1855-1941) m.Thomas Smith
Aletha Ankah Veach (M116) (1832-1921) m.William Cochran Bowman
Ankah Leona Rudy (M11612) (1882-1960) m.Daniel Ruggles
Ankah Bowman (M1162) (1863-1948) m. John Mellett Veach
Mary Ankah McClure (M16A131) (b.1928) m.Francis Heinz
Ankah Beavers (1837-1926) wife of John Mellett Reed (M126) - she was
daughter of Ankah Mellett’s sister-in-law Elizabeth (Veach) Beavers

182
The first four children of Thomas and Ankah (Mellett) Veach were born in Monongalia Co., Va., and the three youngest were born in Henry County, Indiana.

Children of Thomas Veach and Ankah Mellett Veach

M11. Jesse Veach (1820) m(1). Leah Frazier; (2). Elizabeth Smith
M12. Benjamin Veach (1822) m. Sarah Ellen Dodd (a Hickman descendant, see H68)
M13. Arthur Veach (1824) m. Mary Harlan -- went to Kansas
M14. Minerva Veach (1827) m. Benjamin Beavers
M15. Judith Veach (1829) m. Josiah Moore Hickman (see H91)
M16. Aletha Ankah Veach (1832) m. William Cochran Bowman
M17. Susan Elizabeth Veach (1836) m. Jeremiah Veach Beavers

See below for further details about these families.

M11. Jesse Veach (1820-1896) married (first) Leah Frazier and went to Grant Co., Ind., where he operated a grist mill in Marion, Indiana. In about 1861 they moved to Vermillion Co., Ill., where Leah died and is buried in the cemetery at Catlin, Ill. Some of their 10 children worked in the coal fields of southern Illinois, and some were farmers. Jesse married again to Elizabeth Smith, and had four more children. In the 1870's they moved to Clark County, Ill., near the Indiana border. His
descendants are numerous in this area of eastern Illinois and western Indiana, around Marshall, Martinsville and Casey, Ill. and Terre Haute, Ind. Two of the children of Jesse's son Benjamin Franklin Veach married Murphys: William Lyman Veach (M11173) married Anna Murphy, and Elva Leah Veach (M11176) married Anna's brother Henry Murphy. Also, Arthur Veach (M111A) married Lillie Murphy, a cousin of Anna and Henry.

Jesse Veach had 14 children and 65 grandchildren. See Volume 2 for a complete listing of over 1100 descendants (including spouses).

### Children of Jesse Veach and Leah Frazier

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ID</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Birth Year</th>
<th>Spouse</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>M1111</td>
<td>Ankah Veach</td>
<td>1842</td>
<td>Isaac Orsborn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M1112</td>
<td>Sarah Veach</td>
<td>1844</td>
<td>Dr. Robert C. Gavin - went to Kansas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M1113</td>
<td>Thomas B. Veach</td>
<td>1846</td>
<td>died young</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M1114</td>
<td>Almeda Veach</td>
<td>1848</td>
<td>Charles C. Gavin - stayed in Ill.-Ind. area</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M1115</td>
<td>William Lomax Veach</td>
<td>1850</td>
<td>Cora Belle Baker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M1116</td>
<td>John M. Veach</td>
<td>died young</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M1117</td>
<td>Benjamin Franklin Veach</td>
<td>1853</td>
<td>m(1).Sarah Johnson; (2).Lourinda Dooley</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M1118</td>
<td>Jessie Lillian Veach</td>
<td>1856</td>
<td>died young</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M1119</td>
<td>Mary A. Veach</td>
<td>1858</td>
<td>died age 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M111A</td>
<td>Arthur Veach</td>
<td>1861</td>
<td>m(1).Harriett Plasket; (2).Lilly Murphy</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Children of Jesse Veach and Elizabeth Smith

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ID</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Birth Year</th>
<th>Spouse</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>M111B</td>
<td>Christianna B. Veach</td>
<td>1870</td>
<td>Everett Morgan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M111C</td>
<td>Minerva Veach</td>
<td>1872</td>
<td>Frank Beabout</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M111D</td>
<td>Jesse R. Veach</td>
<td>1874</td>
<td>Amanda McNulty</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M111E</td>
<td>Daniel Veach</td>
<td>1877</td>
<td>Grace Ellen Harbor</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The annual Veach-Murphy reunion is held on the last Sunday in August at Marshall, Illinois. Mazie Garver of Marshall (left) has done a great deal of research on all the Jesse Veach (M111) line and has contributed greatly to this part of the family history.
Benjamin Veach (1822-1897) married Sarah Ellen Dodd (1832-1888), who was a Hickman descendant. She was daughter of Elsie Hickman and James Dodd, and a granddaughter of Eld. Joshua Hickman and Josina Van Meter (see H68). Benjamin Veach was a farmer near Springport, Indiana. They had 10 children but only 6 grandchildren. Their descendants are scattered throughout the country.

Children of Benjamin Veach and Sarah Ellen Dodd

- M1121. Rezin Powers Veach (1852) d. age 23, unmarried
- M1122. Joshua Hickman Veach (1854) m. Martha McConaha
- M1123. Ida B. Veach (1856) unmarried
- M1124. Juliet Frances Veach (1858) m. Rawley Scott
- M1125. Sybil Joella Veach (1860) died age 21, unmarried
- M1126. Sallie Veach (1863) d. age 10
- M1127. William M. Veach (1865) m. Mary Leona Mason
- M1128. Aletha Veach (1870) m. Dr. Charles McNaull
- M1129. Jesse D. Veach m(1). Cora Fudge; (2). Maude Prentiss; (3). Natalie Chalk
- M112A. Gertrude Elsie Veach d. abt. age 30, unmarried

Volume 2 contains a complete listing of the descendants of Benjamin and Sarah Veach. Do not confuse him with his nephews named Benjamin Veach: M1117 (Jesse's son) and M113A (Arthur's son).
Arthur Veach and his wife Mary Ann Harlan Veach, from a portrait by an unknown traveling artist in Kansas.

Arthur Veach (1824-1900), the third child of Thomas and Ankah (Mellett) Veach, married Mary Ann Harlan, daughter of Stephen and Polly (Sparks) Harlan. (Mary’s sister Sarah Harlan married Thomas Reed (M121), another grandson of Jesse Mellett and Judith Glasscock. It was a double wedding on June 21, 1845, in Indiana). Arthur Veach went west in 1857 and settled in Coffey County, Kansas, as did Thomas Reed and some members of the Bowman and Beavers families. They lived at Strawn and at Ottumwa, near Burlington, Kansas. Oran Morgan Bowman married Sarah Veach, Arthur’s daughter (see BOWMAN FAMILY ORIGINS, page 84).

Arthur Veach was a “Hard Shell” Baptist preacher in Kansas. He lived in a 2-story stone house east of Old Strawn — now under water due to the formation of the John Redmond Reservoir on the Neosho River north and west of Burlington. According to Early Day History of Coffey County, reprinted in Damon Veach’s Newsletter, the Primitive Baptist Church was constituted at the home of John and Ruhumah Beavers in Coffey County on the 3rd Saturday in May, 1866. The names of those in the constitution are: Eld. Hiram Harlan, Henry Richards, Ruhumah Beavers, John Beavers, Cicero Wilkinson, Jane Wilkinson, Mary E. Wilkinson, John D. Judd, Thomas Reed, Sarah A. Reed, Charles M. Reed, Orminor Harlan, Arthur Veach, Mary Veach, and Mary Judd.
The following account of life in those days on the prairie, written by Sadie Bowman, is probably typical of what could be written about the lives of many of our families which went westward:

In the spring of 1864 father and mother, Lewis V. Bowman, John Beavers and family came from Henry County, Indiana, to Leavenworth, Kansas and were met there by Arthur and Richard Veach; Richard was mother's brother.

With ox teams and covered wagons they were a week on the road from Leavenworth to Ottumwa. Mother said the wind blew so hard while they were on the road that it tore a new wagon sheet all to pieces. The families located along the Neosho River. Beavers located on a farm now owned by his daughter-in-law, Mrs. Maggie Mark. Father and mother located in a log cabin on Harden McMahon farm, living 6 years south and east of Strawn.

They experienced many hardships. They were sick with malaria and ague and the grasshoppers destroyed vegetables. ... Mother would ride a pony over the prairie to drive up the cows. The grass was so tall; almost struck me in the face as she carried me in her lap following the cow paths through the grass...... Father helped haul ties from John Kennedy's sawmill for the MK&T railroad..... I can remember the prairie fires, how the flames would leap up in that tall grass. The Indians would pass by our home, stopping for water and wanting to trade buck-ey meat for hog-ey meat.

At the time of the flood of 1866 we were living on the hill. A number of families came from the valley to our place.... including Tom Reed's family. Mother said that while there, Mrs. Reed churned a crock full of butter, did not have a speck of salt. Salt was scarce and high. She gave it to mother to salt. Father picked peaches for James Jacobs after the grasshoppers came in 1866. The hoppers could bite the peaches faster than they could pick them.

..... Enos Strawn was the first mail carrier from Strawn to Ottumwa, going horse back.

Note: Enos Strawn is listed in our family history as having married Mahethalem Dodd (H61, a sister of Sarah Ellen Dodd who married Benjamin Veach). Both Dodd girls were grandchildren of Eld. Joshua Hickman. However, Mahethalem Dodd died in 1850, in Indiana.

On this page and the preceding one we see once again the pattern of migration of interconnected families. Veaches, Bowmans, Beavers, and Reeds had been together in Western Virginia in the 1820's; in Henry County, Indiana in the 1840's and 1850's -- and now in a small area of southern Kansas in the 1860's. ..... We note in passing that Ruhumah Beavers, in whose home the Baptist church was organized, had been a Cochran (see page 90) who had married a son of Samuel Beavers.

Arthur Veach and Mary Harlan, Kansas pioneers, had a large family of 11 children and 62 grandchildren. The descendants are mostly in the western states, as indicated on the following page.
Children of Arthur Veach and Mary Ann Harlan

M1131. Mary Jane Veach (1846) died young
M1132. Stephen H. Veach (1847) m. Sarah Essex (Kansas)
M1133. Sarah Belle Veach (1849) m. Oran Morgan Bowman (Kansas)
M1134. Josephine Veach (1851) m. James Taylor Martindale (Kansas)
M1135. Thomas Veach (1853) m. Josephine Henry (sister of Cordelia) (Oklahoma)
M1136. Ankah Veach (1855) m. Thomas Winfrey Smith (Oklahoma)
M1137. Enos Vestal Veach (1858) m. Mattie Carson (Kansas)
M1138. Jesse Veach (1861) m. Cordelia Henry (sister of Josephine) (Oklahoma)
M1139. Joshua H. Veach (1865) m. Harriet Adline Wilson (Kansas, Texas)
M113A. Benjamin Veach (1868) m. Lillie Mayer (California)
M113B. Samuel Veach (1871) died in infancy

This is a large family; the complete genealogical record in Volume 2 contains over 1400 names (including spouses). One of Arthur Veach's great-grandsons, Damon A. Veach (M113962) is a historian and genealogist in Texas, and has worked to gather and preserve family history through publication of the VEACH QUARTERLY. Write to him at 2212 Mistletoe Avenue, Fort Worth, Tex. 76110; many back issues are still available.

Of the many photographs that could be printed, the family group of some of the Bowman and Martindale family has been selected as perhaps typical of the descendants of Arthur Veach. Included are two of Arthur's daughters who made the trip from Indiana to Kansas as girls of 6 and 8.
Minerva Veach (1827-1888) married in 1852 Benjamin Beavers (1827-1897), her first cousin — his father was Samuel Beavers, who came from Western Virginia to Henry County in 1831, and his mother was Elizabeth Veach, sister to Minerva's father Thomas Veach. See BEAVERS FAMILY ORIGINS (page 89) for an account of the many connections between the Beavers, Veach, Bowman and Mellett families. Benjamin Beavers was a farmer and stockman two miles northeast of Mt. Summit. Their photographs are reproduced from tintypes.

Children of Benjamin Beavers and Minerva Veach

Elizabeth Beavers (1854) m. Samuel Downs Harvey — 3 ch.
Leonora Beavers (1861) m. Edward Armstrong — 2 ch.
Samuel Beavers (1871) died in infancy

See Volume 2 for the descendants of these families. Elizabeth Powers Brainard of Whittier, California has given a great deal of assistance with her own line, and the entire Beavers family history.

Judith Veach (1829-1881) was the second wife of Josiah Moore Hickman (H91), a son of Joshua Lewis Hickman and Juliet Moore, and a grandson of Eld. Joshua Hickman and Josinah Van Meter. They had no children. Josiah Moore Hickman's account of his family origins is given on page 111.

Children of William Cochran Bowman and Aletha Ankah Veach:

M1161. May Bowman (1858) m. William Baxter Rudy -- 2 ch.
M1162. Ankah Bowman (1863) m. John Mellett Veach (M16A) -- 3 ch.
M1163. Mary Frances Bowman (1864) died in infancy

See Volume 2 for the descendants of these families. Aletha Bowman's daughter Ankah married her cousin, John Mellett Veach. The family of "Mellett" Veach is described under his number, see page 199.

Aletha Ankah Veach

M117. Susan Elizabeth Veach (1837-1918) married Jeremiah Veach Beavers, son of Samuel Beavers and Elizabeth Veach (see BEAVERS FAMILY ORIGINS (page 89) and VEACH FAMILY ORIGINS (page 81).

Jeremiah Veach Beavers

Susan Elizabeth Beavers
Jeremiah Veach Beavers was a farmer and storekeeper in Mt. Summit, Indiana. Mary Elizabeth (Powers) Brainard (M14112) writes that "they were known as Uncle Jerry and Aunt Sue to almost everyone in the Mt. Summit area". They were first cousins, both being grandchildren of Benjamin Veach and Mary Ford. Susan was a granddaughter of Jesse Mellett (M1), and three of Jerry's brothers and sisters also married grandchildren of Jesse Mellett (see chart, pages 44-45). This couple had two children who died in infancy; they were married more than 50 years, and in 1918 Susan V. Beavers died just a few days before her husband Jeremiah V. Beavers. It is said that Jeremiah looked like his father's Uncle John Beavers, and like the picture of John Beavers, governor of Pennsylvania (they were probably the same man).

M12. MARGARET MELLETT (1803-1878) married JOHN REED (1801-1883). The second child of Jesse Mellett and Judith Glasscock was born in western Virginia and married there in 1823, shortly before emigrating with her husband to Henry County, Indiana in 1827 along with her father Jesse Mellett and her sister's family Thomas and Ankah Veach.

REED FAMILY ORIGINS
The early history of our Reed family has been gathered by Harold R. Hibbs of Tucson, Arizona, a descendant of John Reed's uncle James Reed (1788-1839) -- see below. His work is based on the records compiled by the late Charles Reed of Jere, West Virginia.

I. The immigrant was JOHN REED, who was born in Ireland in 1735, died in 1819; his will is filed at Morgantown, W. Va. He served as a private in the 4th Va. Regiment. He married a native of Ireland, MARGARET HUTCHINSON, who was born 1734 and died in 1796. They had six children:
II. 1. Sarah Reed m(1). James Dunn; m(2). John Baker. She was born on the Atlantic on the way to America in 1754.

2. Martha Reed (1756-1821) married Nicholas Vandervort

3. Joseph Reed (1760-1816) married Elizabeth Chandler. He went to Ohio and had 10 children.

4. John Reed, Jr. (born 1765) married Nancy (Ann) Frum

5. WILLIAM REED (born 9-11-1769, died 10-12-1846) married in 1796 to MARY ANN STEVENSON (born 9-12-1773, died 1-29-1818 or 1848). Some say her name was Evenson. For descendants, see next generation.

6. James Reed (1788-1839) married Lydia Watson (1797-1892). He was a private in the War of 1812. (Ancestor of Harold Hibbs who supplied this information.)

III. Children of William Reed and Mary Ann Stevenson

1. James Reed (1797-1880) married Elizabeth Guseman (1799-1876). He was the founder of Reedsville, West Virginia, about 15 miles east of Morgantown (See map, page 34). A son, William Reed, married a Beall and came to Delaware Co., Indiana in 1876. Two other sons stayed near Reedsville (one was the ancestor of Charles Dill of Reedsville); there were also several daughters.

2. JOHN REED (1801-1883) went to Henry County, Indiana, in 1827. In 1823 he married MARGARET MELLETT (1803-1878) — she was M12. See below, and in Volume 2, for their descendants.

3. William Reed Went to Ohio

4. Joseph Reed Went to Tyler Co., West Virginia

IV. Children of John Reed and Margaret Mellett

M121. Thomas Reed (1824) m. Sarah Harlan -- went to Kansas -- 11 ch.
M122. Jesse Mellett Reed (1827) m(1). Frances McAllister; (2). Martha Davis -- 7 ch.
M123. Charles Mellett Reed (1828) died in infancy
M124. William Mellett Reed (1829) m. Malinda Mellette (M212) -- 9 ch.
M125. Mary Ann Reed (1834) m. Henry H. Veach -- 2 ch.
M126. John Mellett Reed (1837) m. Ankah Beavers
M127. Joel Reed (1839) died in infancy
M128. Rufus Reed (1841) d. unmarried at age 21
M129. Viretta Reed (1842) m. Joshua Hickman Beavers -- 7 ch.
M12A. Judith Reed (1844) m. Richard W. Barnard -- 3 ch.

For details about these families, see below, and Volume 2.

M121. Thomas Reed (1824-1877) married Sarah Harlan in 1845 in a double wedding ceremony at the same time his first cousin Arthur Veach (M113) married Sarah's sister Mary Ann. The Harlan girls were daughters of Stephen and Polly (Sparks) Harlan. These two families went to Coffey Co., Kansas in 1857 and then to Labette Co. where Tom Reed bought a farm about 1870/72. See pages 186-187 for an account of early days in Kansas. Thomas and Sarah Reed were founding members of the Primitive Baptist Church in Coffey Co. in 1866, along with families named Harlan, Beavers, Veach and others. Their son, Charles Mellett Reed, age 20, was also a founding member of that church, and he later became a Baptist preacher at Connersville, Ind. See Volume 2 for a full list of the descendants of Thomas Reed -- 11 children, 19 grandchildren.
Jesse Mellett Reed (1827-1884) was a farmer near Mt. Summit, a township trustee and justice of the peace. The district school was on his farm. He married (1) Nancy Frances McAllister and had 5 children, 5 grandchildren. One son was John Oren Reed, dean of the College of Literature, Science and Arts and head of the physics department at the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor. Jesse Reed married again to (2) Martha Ann Davis and had 2 children, 8 grandchildren. His son William N. Reed of Oakville married Sylva Patterson, a descendant of Enoch Thomas (see page 137).

Jesse Mellett Reed
Frances McAllister

Turn the page for photographs of three of Jesse Reed's sons.
Ml24. William Mellett Reed (1829-1909) was a farmer and teacher at Springport. He married his second cousin Malinda Ann Mellette (M212), daughter of Charles Mellett and Mary Moore (see page 201) and had 9 children. Among his 13 grandchildren is Cecil Reed of Springport, who has given much help concerning his many family relationships.

Ml25. Mary Ann Reed (1834-1863) married Henry Veach, son of William Veach who was a brother of Thomas Veach (husband of Margaret Mellett Reed's sister Ankah Mellett Veach -- see page 81 for Veach connections). Her descendants are in Mooreland, Indiana and Wheaton, Ill. See Volume 2 for details.
M126. John Mellett Reed (1837-1908) was a farmer near Springport, Indiana. He married Ankah Beavers (see pages 89-91 for Beavers family origins), a daughter of Samuel Beavers whose land was near (now) Springport (map, page 161). Ankah Beavers Reed was an accomplished poet. They had 5 children and 5 grandchildren. One grandchild was Lucille (Mellette) Lester, a teacher in Muncie, Indiana.

Ankah Beavers Reed

M129. Viretta Reed (1842-1895) married Joshua Hickman Beavers. In spite of his name, he was not related to Elder Joshua Hickman, but his family were close neighbors. Three of his brothers and sisters also married grandchildren of Jesse Mellett (M1) (see chart of intermarriages on pages 44-45). See also pages 89-91 for BEAVERS FAMILY ORIGINS. Viretta (Reed) Beavers had 7 children and 25 grandchildren; descendants are for the most part in central and eastern Indiana. See Volume 2 for details of these families.

M12A. Judith Reed (1844-1921) married Richard W. Barnard, a carpenter, and had several daughters. Descendants are in Rolling Prairie, Indiana and in Florida. See Volume 2 for details.

M13. WILLIAM MELLETT (1806-1900), third child of Jesse Mellett and Judith Glasscock, married JULIA ANN BOWEN. In later life, as a widower, William spent 3 months of each year with one of four nieces -- they were Judith Hickman (M152), Aletha Bowman (M116), Susan Beavers (M117), and Ankah Reed (M126). He had four children, two of whom grew up to marry. We now have contact only with a great-grandson, Eugene Simmons Taylor, of Indianapolis.

M14. ELIZABETH MELLETT (born about 1809) married DANIEL HOFFMAN. They had a son who married and at least two grandsons, one of them named Daniel Hoffman. We have no contact with this family at the present time.
M15. JOHN MELLETT (1811-1859) was sometimes called "Big John" to distinguish him from several other John Mellets. His first wife was RUTH VEECH, daughter of Lewis and Elnora (Nixon) Veach. Her brother Jonathan Veach married John Mellett's sister Susan Mellett (M16) - see page 198. Ruth Veach died in 1841 and her son Charles died in 1844; John Mellett married again to SARAH (HANCOCK) MURPHY, daughter of Mrs. Honor (McCarron) Hancock.

Child of John Mellett and Ruth Veach
M151. Charles Mellett (died 1844)

Children of John Mellett and Sarah Murphy
M152. Judith Mellett (1842) m. James Thomas Hickman (H95) (Sweet Singers)
M153. Ruth Mellett (1844) m. Thomas B. Reeder -- 5 ch.
M154. Sarah Elizabeth Mellett (1846) -- 1 child
M155. Jesse Mellett (1851) m. Margaret A. Ring -- 7 ch.

See below, and Volume 2, for details about these families.

M152. Judith Mellett and her husband, James Thomas Hickman (H95) were known as the "Sweet Singers". They had no children of their own, but raised Loring Mellette, the infant son of Judith's sister Bettie; he became a lawyer in Muncie, Indiana. As a couple, the Sweet Singers traveled extensively and appeared in concert before many audiences. Their photographs are on page 276.

M155. Jesse Mellett (1851-1916) was a teacher and editor at Elwood, Indiana. He married Margaret Ring (a niece of Thomas Reeder who married Jesse's sister Ruth Mellett, M153). This family had a strong journalistic tradition. There were seven sons (no daughters); all but one of the boys were connected somehow with newspapers or were in public relations work. Homer Mellett was State Editor of the Indianapolis News; Roland Mellett was in the printing business; Hick (Jesse Hickman Mellett) was mayor of Anderson, Indiana; Lowell Mellett was editor of the Washington Daily News and a key figure in President Roosevelt's inner circle of advisors known as the "Brain Trust". Loyd Mellett did public relations work for the U.S. Housing Authority. Don Mellett was a crusading editor of the Canton (Ohio) Daily News when he was ambushed at his home and murdered by underworld gangsters in 1926. John Calvin Mellett is an author of athletic novels for boys under the pen name Jonathan.
Jesse and Margaret Mellett and their seven sons. Left to right: Lowell, Hick, Homer, Loyd, Roland, Donald, John.

Brooks ("Changing of the Guard" was published in 1972 when he was 83); he was formerly State Editor of the Indianapolis News. John C. Mellett's novel High Ground (unfortunately now out of print) was written under the pen name of Jonathan Brooks; it is a commentary on many Mellett traits. His latest book, published under the Mellett name in 1972, is A Man Goes As Far As He Can, recollections of his days as a White House correspondent during the Woodrow Wilson administration.

The seven Mellett brothers about 1923. Left to right: Homer, Loyd, John, Donald, Hick, Lowell, Roland.
M16. SUSAN MELLETT (1815-1882), sixth child of Jesse Mellett and Judith Glasscock, married JONATHAN Veach (1813-1884), son of Lewis and Elnora (Nixon) Veach (see page 81). His sister Ruth Veach was the first wife of Susan Mellett's brother John Mellett (M15). Only six of their ten children reached maturity.

Children of Jonathan Veach and Susan Mellett

M161. William Veach (1839) died in infancy
M162. Jesse Veach (1841) died in infancy
M163. Mary Ann Veach (1842) died in infancy
M164. Sarah Veach (c1844) m. Jonathan Bowman -- no ch.
M165. Margaret Veach (c1846) m. Charles Barrett -- 2 ch.
M166. Lewis Veach (1847) m. Louisa Scroggins - went to Texas -- 11 ch.
M167. Ella Veach (1847) m. Cyrus R. Johnson -- 2 ch.
M168. Lavina Veach (1852) m. William Kirkman -- 1 ch.
M169. Ruth Veach (c1854) died young
M16A. John Mellett Veach (1856) m. Ankah Bowman

For details about these families, see below, and Volume 2.

M164. Sarah Veach (c1844-1933) married Jonathan Bowman. He was a first cousin of William Cochran Bowman, father of Ankah Bowman who married Sarah's brother John Mellett Veach. See BOWMAN FAMILY ORIGINS, page 84, and COCHRAN FAMILY ORIGINS, page 92. They had no children.

M165. Margaret Veach (born about 1846) married Charles Barrett. He was a son (by the second marriage) of Aquilla Barrett who had previously married Elizabeth Mellett (M5), the only daughter of John Mellett, Sr. and Sarah Suter.

M168. Lavina Veach (1852-1882) married William Kirkman, a carpenter in Mt. Summit. Her daughter "Birdie" Kirkman married Jack Penley -- she is now (1974) probably the oldest known living Mellett descendant, at 92 years of age.
M166. Lewis Veach (1847-1927) married Louisa Scroggins and raised a large family in Alvord, Texas. See Volume 2 for the descendants of his 12 children and 20 grandchildren, most of them in Texas and in North Carolina. Several of the sons were in the pipeline contracting business.

Lewis Veach with his daughter Ethel and son Toby, about 1925

Family group (1972) - some of the children of Lewis Veach. Left to right: Front row, Harold Veach, Frank Veach; back row, Birdie Veach Shipley, Ella Veach Hooper, Edd Veach, and Lewis G. Veach.

M16A. John Mellett Veach, a farmer at Mt. Summit, Indiana, was known as "Mellett" Veach, with the accent on the first syllable. He married his cousin Ankah Bowman (M1162), daughter of William Cochran Bowman and Aletha Ankah Veach. He was a man of great force of character and strong family interests. His

John Mellett Veach
Ankah Bowman
three children were Charles Bowman Veach (1886-1974) who lived in Miami, Fla., and daughters Mabel Veach Luellen and Lucille Veach Beavers, who live in Prairie Township of Henry County, Indiana. See Volume 2 for details of these families. Charles Veach, descended from Veach, Mellett, Bowman and Cochran lines, loved his large and widely-scattered family, and was a veritable storehouse of family history and recollections.
The second child of John Mellett, Sr. and Sarah Suter was Arthur Mellett, born in 1777 in Stafford County of Eastern Virginia (see MELLETT FAMILY ORIGINS, page 46). He was married in Monongalia County, Va. on 10-15-1799 to Leanna Glasscock, sister of Judith Glasscock who had married his older brother Jesse Mellett (M1) in Eastern Virginia (see GLASSCOCK FAMILY ORIGINS, page 64). This marriage probably took place very soon after he came to Western Virginia; it is said that Arthur had a small and very poor farm on the Monongahela River between (now) Fairmont and Morgantown, W.Va. The exact location of this land is not known. Arthur Mellett fought in the War of 1812. He was the last of the Mellett brothers to come to Indiana, doing so in 1835 and settling west of Punkintown crossroads in Prairie Township of Henry County. Arthur Mellett was a farmer and a miller in Indiana. He had 5 children and 16 grandchildren; only two of his children raised families. Arthur and Leanna (Glasscock) Mellett are buried in the East Lebanon Cemetery near Mt. Summit.

M21. CHARLES MELLETT (1800-1875) married MARY MOORE (1814-1882). The obituary of Arthur Mellett's son Charles Mellett has been given on page 168. He was a pioneer farmer and preacher; his name is listed as "Moderator" in the minutes of the Regular Baptist Church (Lebanon), and he baptized and married many of the Mellett, Hickman and Veach families. His wife Mary was a daughter of Josiah Moore and Malinda Thomas (see MOORE AND THOMAS FAMILY ORIGINS, pages 135-137). His marriage certificate shows that he and Mary Moore were married by Eld. Joshua Hickman in 1836. All of Mary Moore's brothers and sisters married members of the Mellett and Hickman families.
Charles Mellett and Mary Moore had 5 children, listed below. See Volume 2 for further details about these families.

M211. James Thomas Mellette (1837-1916) was the eldest son of Charles Mellett and, as did his brother, he added the final "e" to the name. His middle name was from his grandmother, Malinda Thomas. James T. Mellette remained in Indiana and was a business man. He married three times: (1) to Viola Bundy; (2) to Lilliance de Wine; (3) to Josephine West. His daughter, Alethea Mellette, of Springport, is the last person of the name Mellett or Mellette in Henry County. Another daughter, Florence, married Dr. Roy Scott of Cleveland. See Volume 2 for details of this family.

In 1970 Maude Barnes Miller, mother of the author, visited Alethea Mellette in Springport. Their grandmothers were sisters -- Adeline Moore and Mary Moore, their grandfathers were first cousins -- Luther Mellette and Charles Mellett.

M212. Malinda Ann Mellette (1839-1910) married her cousin, William Mellett Reed (he was M124) and had 9 children. Among her grandchildren is Cecil Reed (M12422) of Springport (photo on page 194), and many others listed in Volume 2 under the father's number, M124. See pages 191-192 for a summary of the Reed family.
M213. Arthur Calvin Mellette (1842-1896) served in the Civil War, volunteering to go in place of his older brother. He was a lawyer and editor in Muncie, and served in the State Legislature. He married Margaret Wylie, daughter of a professor and vice president of Indiana University at Bloomington, where he had studied. When his wife's health began to fail in 1878, his search for a suitable climate led him to settle on the Dakota Territory as their new home. At an early date he expressed the opinion that the Dakota Territory should not be admitted to the Union as a whole, but as two separate states. He was Territorial Governor and Chairman of the Constitutional Convention which framed the constitution of the territory, and was the first elected governor of South Dakota when it became a State. After his second term as governor his health began to fail, and he also ran into misfortune when, as governor, he (with others) signed the bond of a state treasurer, who skipped. Although the others failed to make good, the governor turned over all his property, including the fine house he had built, to be sold to cover the loss to the state. He then began a search for a place to move his family of a wife and four sons.

Officials of the Frisco Railroad Co. asked him to represent them in Pittsburg, Kansas, as their "local attorney"; he removed there and died two years later, in 1896. Mellette House, in Watertown, South Dakota, has been restored and is now a historical landmark, with many of the family heirlooms in it.

See pages 49-50 for an extensive quotation from the Family Bible of Arthur Calvin Mellette, with his record of the family origins as he understood them.

The two youngest children of Charles Mellett and Mary Moore are listed on the next page.
M214. Aletha Elvira Mellette (1845-1896) married Dr. Hanford Benedict; they lived in Henry County, and had no surviving children.

M215. Josiah Edmund Mellette (1848-1910) was a lawyer and mayor of Springfield, Mo. His wife, "Cousin Bun", gave much early assistance in compiling this family history. We have no present contact with members of this family.

M22. John Glasscock Mellett (1803-1858) married (first) Cynthia Hickman who was the 10th child of Joshua Hickman and Josannah Van Meter. Their son Edmund Trammel Mellett (M221) was a pioneer physician in Annamosa, Iowa. Other children who lived in Indiana and raised families include Alcinda (Mellett) Sharp (M224) and Lowell Luther Mellette (M22A). These families are discussed in greater detail in Chapter 24 (page 278).

John Glasscock Mellett married a second time, late in life, to Ann Moore Swafford (see Moore Family Origins, page 135).

M23. Aletha Mellett (1805-1889) never married. She and her brother Joshua lived in the old Arthur Mellett homestead after the death of their parents.

M24. Elizabeth Mellett (1809-1876) married Rezin Powers; their only child died in infancy. He later married Sarah Harlan, widow of Thomas Reed (M121), and sister of Mary Harlan who was the wife of Arthur Veach (M113).

M25. Joshua H. Mellett (1812-1895) never married. He was a very picturesque character -- called "Long Josh" -- and drove a prairie schooner wagon.
CHAPTER 15  M3. JOHN MELLETT (1778 - 1838)
M. MARY ANN HICKMAN (1796 - 1853)

The third child of John Mellett, Sr. and Sarah Suter married Mary Ann Hickman in 1811 while the families were still in Montgomery Co., Va. She was 15 years old, the 5th child of Joshua Hickman and Josinah Van Meter, and would be listed as H5 in the Hickman family record. They came to Indiana about 1830, a few years after his older brother Jesse made the trip. At that time the family consisted of the parents and five unmarried children ranging in age from 3 to 12. The eldest daughter and her husband had come to Indiana a year earlier, in 1829. John Mellett was a farmer in Prairie Township of Henry County. On June 17, 1833, Andrew Ice swore to the truth of his Revolutionary War service before John Mellett, Justice of the Peace (page 153). Andrew Ice had come to Henry County from Virginia with his son Jesse Ice, who had married Mary Ann Hickman's sister Sarah Hickman (H8).

The exact birthdate of John Mellett is not known; his tombstone in the East Lebanon Cemetery says that he died July 18, 1838 age 60 years. So he could have been born between July 19, 1777 and July 18, 1778. The John Mellett family Bible is at the Henry County Historical Society in New Castle; dates in it were apparently (judging from the handwriting) written by one of the children at some time after 1871. In the Bible are the complete dates of birth and death of Mary Ann Hickman Mellett, but his own birthdate is left blank: "John Mellett was born " and "John Mellett died July the 18th, 1838".

In Indiana, John Mellett's unmarried brother William Mellett (M4) made his home with them (see page 224).

John Mellett and Mary Ann Hickman had 13 children and 59 grandchildren. Details are on the following pages, and in Volume 2.
M31. CATHERINE MELLETT (1812-1853) was the eldest child of John Mellett, and was known as "Kitty". She was born in Monongalia Co., Va. and there she married JOHN FOSTER JOHNSON (1800-1881) who was born in Culpeper Co. Educated as a doctor, he gave up that profession when (it is said) he found he could not stand the sight of blood. He became a Baptist Elder and preached effectively in Virginia and Indiana. In 1857 he wrote a memorial for his wife's grandmother, Josinah Van Meter Hickman, in which he tells how his own father, John Johnson, removed from Fauquier Co. to Monongalia Co. in 1803. They were "kindly received in her house and lodged on the premises until he selected and purchased a farm in the neighborhood... Her husband Joshua Hickman pastor of the Church was extensively known through Western Virginia .... Their removal to [Henry County] followed very close to that of my own, which took place in 1829". After the death of his wife Catherine, John F. Johnson moved to Kentucky where he married twice again. Of the 13 children of Catherine Mellett Johnson, four died in infancy, including twins born in the year of their mother's death. There were 30 grandchildren. We are in touch with descendants of four of the children.

M312. Ellzey Trammel Johnson (1830-1900) farmed in Champaign Co., Ill, went with his brother Rufus to Cole Co., Mo., finally moving to Lawrenceburg, Ky. about 1882 where he had a hardware business. He married Juliet Swafford, daughter of Ann (Moore) Swafford (see page 136) and had 9 children -- details in Volume 2.

M314. Rufus Mellett Johnson (1833-1890) married Martha Ann Riggs of Pendleton, Ind. After farming a few years in Muncie, and one year in Castalia, Iowa which they left because of the difficult climate, they lived for 10 years in Champaign Co., Ill., a few miles from Rufus' uncle Luther C. Mellette (M34). In 1874 they removed to a 400-acre farm in Cole Co., Mo. -- rich bottom land not far from Jefferson City. They and the Ellzey T. Johnson family shared the land and a fine brick home on the high bluffs of the Missouri River, with many maple trees -- the home place was called "Maple Grove". His daughter Effie J. Bolton wrote: "About the
colonial brick house (with front porch supported by huge pillars of solid wood) were growing many beautiful shrubs, evergreen trees and plants besides orchards of the finest peaches and apples in great variety. Outbuildings in the yard were all brick. ... Servants quarters ... Smoke house (tall without windows) and ice house which was filled each winter. In the Spring of 1881 they removed to a farm East of Muncie... (then) to a farm near Cowan where the wife died in 1887. Then Rufus and the two single children moved to Kentucky in the fall of the same year. He built a house and store building at Bondville, Ky., near Lawrenceburg. There the daughter Annie kept house and the son Jesse M. assisted the father in the mercantile business and with the postoffice for nearly three years." ... Rufus M. Johnson died in 1890.

Left to right, top row: Lewis Mellett Bolton (M31413), Jesse Mellett Johnson, Sr. (M3144). Bottom row: Effie Jane Johnson Bolton (M3141), Sarah Jane Riggs Roberts (a cousin from Pendleton, Ind.) and Annie Herndon Johnson, wife of Jesse Mellett Johnson, Sr.

Rufus and Martha (Riggs) Johnson had four children (see Volume 2 for details). We pay special tribute to their eldest daughter, Effie Jane Johnson (M3141) who married Lewis Dixon Bolton. "Cousin Effie", whom the author was privileged to know during the last decade of her life (1861-1944). Her daughter Mabel Bolton Albertsen, now (1974) 91 years old, has carried on her mother's work in gathering the basic information about our families.
Heirlooms are part of many family traditions. Here Effie Johnson Bolton holds her grandson, Lewis Robert Bolton (Bob)(M314133) in 1924.

My Seventy-five Year Old Baby Dress

In the early spring of 1861 a baby dress was made of batiste - a fine plain embroidery by Martha Riggs Johnson for her first-born, Effie Jane.

It was made entirely by hand with Coats' fine spool thread, before the days of the sewing machine, near Muncie, Indiana.

This modest though tasty little dress was made full and fluffy. At the neck and waistline, narrow casings held tiny linen tapes which drew up the fullness to fit the baby. The sleeves, short and full, were made of the hand embroidery, which also finished the lower edge of the dress.

This busy little affair served faithfully four of Martha's children in Indiana, Illinois and Iowa. Later it was worn for a short period - sometimes for a picture - by seven grandchildren, eight great-grandchildren and by three great-great-grandchildren in groups of four-generation pictures.

It is in an excellent state of preservation and still belongs to yours sincerely,

Mrs. Effie Johnson Bolton

(Written in 1936. The dress is now in the possession of Mabel Knox Fischer, whose daughter Mary Jane (M3141111) wore it in a four-generation picture in 1924 (below).
M318. Sarah Johnson (1841-1890) ("Sallie") married Presley Herndon Thomas who was County Clerk at Anderson, Ky. They had two daughters: Lena (Thomas) who married Henry M. Booth; and Lucy (Thomas) who married (1) Ulysses Grant Swearingen, and (2) Ezra M. Ripy. Descendants of Lena Booth are in Florida and in Illinois; see Volume 2 for details.

M31A. Jesse Mellett Johnson (1847-1927) had a dry goods store and was a bank cashier in Lawrenceburg, Ky. He married Sallie Elizabeth Bond and had 8 children. Descendants live mostly in various parts of Kentucky and elsewhere in the South. See Volume 2 for details of this family record.

M32. FRENCH MELLETT (1814-1814). The given name of this infant, second child of John Mellett, was a popular one in those times. As far as we know, the name was not in any way connected with a tradition of a family origin in France.

M33. RUFUS MELLETT (1815-1867) married VIRETTA HOWARD, daughter of Barbara (Julian) Howard. Rufus went West, and his wife was in the real estate business in Boulder, Colorado as recently as 1905. It is doubtful if there are any living direct descendants of this line.

There were four children, and the name of one grandson indicates a probable connection with René de St. Julien, ancestor of Isaac Julian Harvey who married Rufus Mellett's sister Sarah Mellett (M35). The exact connection has not been traced. See the next page, and Volume 2, for details of the Rufus Mellett family.
Rene St. Julien Mellette

M331. Charlotte Mellette (c1843-1883) had a daughter, Lottie Woy.

M332. Randolph Howard Mellette (c1845-1917) ran off at age 18 to join the Federal Gunboat Service (he was too young to enlist). His cousin, Fronie Mellette, spoke of him as "Bob". He married twice. His son, René St. Julien Mellette, was a musician and piano teacher in California, where his wife, Mrs. Mabel Kennedy, still lives, at age 90.

M333. Mary Ann Mellette (c1846-1870) never married. According to the 1860 census of Henry Co., she was born in Missouri.

M334. John Julian Mellette (born 1860 in New Castle, Ind.) was a member of the first graduating class of the University of Colorado at Boulder, Colo. in 1882. The final "e" is in his own writing. We have no further information about John Julian Mellette, and do not know if he ever married, or where he lived.

M34. LUTHER CHARLES MELLETTE (1817-1971) married ADELINE ELIZABETH MOORE (1819-1897), daughter of Josiah Moore and Malinda Thomas (see MOORE AND THOMAS FAMILY ORIGINS, page 135). He was born in Monongalia Co., Va. and came with his father to Henry County, Indiana in 1830 as a lad of 13. He was a farmer and teacher, and served two terms in the State Legislature. He wanted to be a lawyer but he had a family to support and could not afford it. Later he helped his brother Joshua Hickman Mellett through Law School; Joshua became a Judge of the Henry County Court and a distinguished legislator (see page 218). Luther's wife was one of five Moore brothers and sisters who married Melletts or Hickmans. In 1857 he moved to Champaign Co., Ill., near the town of St. Joseph to a farm he bought from his brother-in-law Joseph F. Johnson (see M31). According to his own writing in a Family Bible, Luther Mellette added the "e" to his name between the birth of his 3rd and 4th children. He was one of the early school teachers in Prairie Township schools, but he taught his own children to read by himself, out of school, because he did not approve of the teaching method of the "Blue Backed Spelling Book" then in use. (Luther was in advance of his time when he encouraged his children to learn whole words instead of meaningless syllables.) Two of his children died in the scarlet
fever epidemic of 1851; one was 9-year-old Thomas Suter Mellette, named for the brother of Luther's grandmother Sarah Suter. There were 7 children and 13 grandchildren -- details are below, and in Volume 2.

M341. Samantha Mellette (1838-1902) married Jonathan N. Hewes, a teacher who settled in Ft. Smith, Ark. where he had been stationed as a quartermaster in the Civil War. Her father, Luther Mellette, moved to Arkansas shortly before he died in 1871.

M344. Sophronia Mellette (1847-1941) was the wonderful grandmother of the author of this family history, and her memories are recounted in many places in this volume. Born in Indiana, she went to Illinois as a girl of 11, and told of being taken horse back by her father to hear the Lincoln-Douglas debates. She attended High School at least one year in New Castle, Ind., and recalled that during the winter of 1864-65 four girls of about the same age -- all first cousins -- attended the school. They
were Mary Ann Mellett, Fronie Mellette, Betty Mellett, and Julia Kinsey (M333, M344, M371, and M381). In the early 1870's she visited her married sister "Aunt Mantie". Her trip to Arkansas (alone!) was described in a poem written by her daughter and published in Frontier magazine in 1933.

**IN STEAMBOAT DAYS**
Maude Barnes Miller

Fronie Mellette came down the river,
In steamboat days.
She loosed a laugh from a silver quiver,
Her mouth was a curve to follow forever,
Her hair black haze.

The captain bowed and gave her the land
The sky, the river.
She steered the boat with her small white hand.
"May I whistle?" she asked -- "I am yours to command,
Now and forever!"

The people came running with laughter and frown
For never yet
Had the whistle blown twice for the little town.
They said, "Will the sky come tumbling down?"
So Fronie Mellette

Landed in Dixie, cheeks orchard-sweet and hair like jet.
But her heart was wise; bold and discreet
Laid joys and sorrow at her feet.
They said, "We have never seen anyone yet
Like Fronie Mellette!"

Fronie Mellette married Thomas Harris Barnes (1842-1897), a lawyer who practiced in the court of Judge Isaac Parker, the famous "Hanging Judge" of Ft. Smith, Arkansas. Their five children were: Elizabeth (married Charles B. Eads); Adeline (married George C. Bushnell); Thomas (died in childhood); Maude (married Franklin Miller); and Katherine (married Stephen Miller Williams, Jr.) For details about these families, see the genealogical table in Volume 2.

Thomas H. Barnes

M345. Josiah Moore Hickman Mellette (1856-1910) ("Hick") was a teacher in California, and married Dora Lewis, a niece of Jonathan Hewes who married his sister Samantha. In the 1870's he came to California to attend the State Normal School in San Jose. He got in touch with the Sarah Mellett Harvey family (his father's sister - see M35 below), and his acquaintance with the personality, wit, humor, and beauty of his cousin Mabel Harvey led him to name his
first daughter Mabel (she later changed it to Mabelle – see M3451). The descendants of Hick Mellette's three children are for the most part in California — see Volume 2 for details.

M346. William Moore Mellette (1856-1910) married Eva Mitchel (1867-1913) and had three daughters. Two of them, Rosalie and Helen, were the Mellette Sisters who were popular in vaudeville about 1920. William Moore Mellette was a lawyer in Ft. Smith, Arkansas and was United States Attorney of the Eastern District of the Indian Territory, which became the State of Oklahoma while he lived there. In the photograph, Will Mellette is shown in his Knights Templar Uniform while still in Ft. Smith. See Volume 2 for descendants, who are mostly in California.
M347. Elmer Ellsworth Mellette (1860-1925) was a lawyer in Los Angeles. He married Frances Marion and had one son, Donald, who was a real estate broker in Los Angeles. Descendants are in California, Illinois and Indiana (See Vol. 2).

Elmer E. Mellette
Frances Marion

M35. SARAH MELLETT (1819-1891), fifth child of John Mellett and Mary Ann Hickman, was born in Monongalia Co., Va. With her parents she emigrated to Henry Co., Ind. about 1830, and in 1836 she married ISAAC J. HARVEY (1816-1899), whose family were the earliest settlers of Prairie Township. Only 4 of their 10 children reached maturity.

The Harveys came to Indiana from North Carolina; Isaac was son of Absalom Harvey (born 1791) and grandson of William Harvey (see chart, page 44) and Jemima Page. His mother was Eleanor Julian (born 1796) whose family settled as Quakers in Virginia and North Carolina about 1660. Absalom Harvey gave land for the Henry County Court House and the first election was held in his home.

Isaac Julian Harvey was born in Wayne Co., Ind. and moved with his parents to the "Harvey neighborhood" north of New Castle in Henry Co., where he married Sarah Mellett in 1836; he went to Grundy Co., Missouri where he took up land and became a justice of the peace in 1837. Life there did not agree with his wife's health and they returned to New Castle where the enterprising young man had a mercantile business. When news of business opportunities in California reached him he decided to go West. He assembled in 1850 twenty young men, among them his cousin Nathan Harvey and William Kinsey who had married his wife's sister Josinah Mellett (M38). These men wished to work in the mines or elsewhere in the West. They promised to repay him for his advances of living expenses and every one kept his word.

Isaac Harvey spent the winter in Oregon, then he returned to Indiana via the Isthmus of Panama and New York, and in 1852 took his wife and four children across the plains in the proverbial covered wagon. The family started out at night in a torchlight caravan of covered wagons. (It was common practice to start for the West at night, camp about 20 miles from the starting place, so that they could return next day in case they had forgotten or overlooked something.)
Isaac Julian Harvey

Sarah Mellett

The Harveys settled in Northern California, mainly at "Spanish Ranch" near Quincy, Cal. in Plumas County. This ranch was a miner's supply station which consisted of a hotel, a supply store, a pack train, big barns, a blacksmith shop, and a dwelling for the family. When the mines became less active, and after being washed out by a severe flood of the Feather River in the Sacramento Valley, Isaac sold out and looked for other means of livelihood. He finally settled in Salinas, Cal., in 1868.

Salinas was laid out and settled because the Southern Pacific Railroad from San Francisco to Los Angeles was to pass through the length of this long fertile valley where wheat and cattle raising were the industries. His general merchandise store .... "we sell everything from needles to threshing machines" .... tried to compete with the crop failures due to dry years, and finally he entered the insurance business. He saw Salinas grow from 12 buildings (not homes). In 1874 he was appointed the first mayor by the governor and was instrumental in shaping much of the town. He contributed the first hundred dollars to purchase land for the Baptist Church; was a charter member of the I.O.O.F. and helped establish their cemetery; was consulted on the location of the railroad station; was a justice of the peace and a notary public.

He was greatly respected ... "His word was his bond" ... and he handled many business accounts for people all over the county. He was a wonderful father and husband, a thoroughly good man.

— Florence Baker

For the descendants of Isaac J. Harvey and Sarah Mellett, see the following pages, and the complete genealogical table in Volume 2.
Six generations of Harveys have slept beneath the roof of the old Isaac Harvey home -- one of the first in Salinas -- which now stands at 238 E. Romie Lane. The house was continually in possession of family members for a century; among the priceless heirlooms in it was a dowry coverlet which Sarah Mellett made as a young girl in Western Virginia. It is blue and white and tells a story with its interwoven house, couple, and forest nearby. Wool was carded, spun, and woven by Sarah before her marriage. When the house was the home of Helen Currie and Florence Baker in the mid 1960's, the coverlet hung on an antique towel rack in the front bedroom, intact and still very beautiful. In that same room was a walnut rocker in which all small Harvey offspring were rocked for 100 years. A leather trunk in the room had crossed the plains in 1852.

M351. Absalom Benton Harvey (1837-1894), known as "Benton Harvey", was a miner in California, later in real estate and insurance at Salinas. He married Cornelia Elizabeth Hardgrave. See Volume 2 for their 7 children, and descendants.

M356. Sophronia Elizabeth Harvey (1848-1946), the first school teacher in Salinas, married Nathan Clark, a merchant in Salinas. See Volume 2 for their 5 children and descendants.

M357. Eleanor Josephine Harvey (1853- ) lived in San Luis Obispo, Cal. She married Silas Marden Swinnerton, a lawyer. They had 6 children, but this line has only one living descendant, who has no children.
M35A. Mabel Harvey (1851-1930) married Franklin Sawin Baker, who was in the real estate and insurance business in Pacific Grove and Salinas, California. Their three children, and descendants, are listed in Volume 2.

We pay special tribute to two daughters of Mabel Harvey Baker -- Helen Baker Currie and Florence Baker -- who have, over the years, been dedicated in their research into the past and present history of our Mellett and Hickman families. They are now (1974) in a retirement home at Portola Valley, California, and their work is continuing, especially regarding the Van Meter family origins.

M36. CYNTHIA ANN MELLETT (1821-1893) married JAMES THOMAS MOORE, son of Josiah Moore and Malinda Thomas. All of his sisters married members of the Mellett and Hickman families (see MOORE AND THOMAS FAMILY ORIGINS, page 135). We are now in touch only with descendants of their eldest child; see Volume 2 for a listing of this family.

M361. John Mellett Moore (1840-1917)(Jack) married Sarah Grose (Sallie), daughter of Maj. General William Grose of New Castle and Rebecca (Needham) Grose. The Henry County Historical Society is located in the Grose mansion at 614 S. 14 Street, New Castle, Ind. 47362. John M. Moore lived in New Jersey, then in Utah, where he was the first Gentile postmaster of Salt Lake City; later he had a real estate and investment business in Albuquerque, N.M. They had 5 children; the only living descendants are from his son John M. Moore, Jr., a railroad man at Plattsmouth, Nebraska whose descendants are in Montana, Alaska, Iowa, Pennsylvania, and Maryland.
M362. Malinda Ann Moore (c1843-1910) ("Lin") married Frank Peed in Indiana. They lived in Hailey, Idaho, where Frank was elected Assessor and Tax Collector, according to an 1891 letter from Lin Peed to her aunt Sarah Harvey.

M363. William Mellett Moore (1846-1864) ran away from home to join the Gunboat Service of the Union Army; his cousin Bob Mellette (M332) was with him. In 1864 Willie Moore died of fever at Memphis; his father reached him before he died and brought the body back to New Castle.

M364. Charles Moore lived in Salt Lake City. Not much is known of him or his children, if any. He married Mollie Nixon.

M365. Ernest Moore was born about 1860, and left a widow in Milwaukee, Wis., where he worked in a bank. He married twice, to sisters who were of Swedish origin: first to Alice Holsten, then to Marie Holsten, who was the mother of his daughter Alice Moore.

M37. Joshua Hickman Mellett (1824-1893), seventh child of John and Mary Ann (Hickman) Mellett, was 6 years old when his parents came from Monongalia Co., Va. to settle in Prairie Township. He studied law without his family knowing of it (except his brother Luther, who helped him financially, remembering his own frustration when he had to farm instead of studying law). Joshua H. Mellett was admitted to the bar of Henry County at the early age of 19. He went to the (then) small village of Muncie and formed a partnership with Joseph S. Buckles who had married his cousin Katherine Hickman Williams (see H18). This lasted only a year; in 1845 they went their respective ways. Eventually Joseph became a judge in Delaware County, and Joshua a judge in Henry County. From 1848 to 1876 he held numerous elective offices; from 1848 to 1852 he was prosecuting attorney for the 6th judicial circuit (8 counties). Most noteworthy was his service as State Senator in the war years 1861-1865. As the majority leader in the Senate, his was a powerful voice for the Union cause when Indiana was torn by strife and dissension. From 1870 to 1876 he was elected Judge of the 7th judicial circuit.
(4 counties) and remained active in politics throughout his life. His letter to his sister Sarah Mellett Harvey (M35), quoted on page 54, shows a love of family and a lively interest in family history. Judge Mellett was the moving spirit in the founding of the Henry County Historical Society in 1887, and was its first president. His presence in Henry County was widely felt — his name is indexed on 8 different pages of Hazzard’s History of Henry County (1906) — more references than to any other name in that 1236-page two-volume work.

Joshua Hickman Mellett married CATHERINE SHROYER, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Kincaid) Shroyer. She was a first cousin of Mary Ann Taylor, who married Joshua’s brother Jesse Gos Mellette (M39). Although they had 5 children, this line has now died out (see Volume 2). The last living member was Nellie Bundy Bailey (1873-1957) whose husband Cicero Bailey was a civic leader in New Castle and owner of the hotel in that city. They had no children.

M38. JOSINAH MELLETT (1826-1850) married WILLIAM KINSEY, son of Robert and Elizabeth (Shroyer) Kinsey. His brother, Joseph Kinsey, married Josinah Ice (H84), a first cousin of Josinah Mellett. Thus there were two Josinah Kinseys, each named for her grandmother, Josinah (Van Meter) Hickman. Note also the connection with Catherine Shroyer, wife of Joshua H. Mellett (M37) and to Mary Ann Taylor, wife of Jesse Gos Mellette (M39). Only one child reached maturity.


M382. David John Kinsey The dates tell a story all too common. He was born in May, 1850; his mother died in October, 1850 and the infant died in December of the same year.
Jesse Gos Mellette
Mary Taylor Mellette

M39. JESSE GOS MELLETTE (1828-1908), ninth child of John Mellett and Mary Ann Hickman, was born in Monongalia Co., Va. just before his parents moved to Henry Co., Indiana. His middle name is written as "Goss" in at least one old Bible; it is probable that he was named for Rev. Jesse R. Goss, the pastor of the Simpson Creek Baptist Church in (now) West Virginia. He married MARY TAYLOR, daughter of John and Ann (Shroyer) Taylor. Mary's first cousin Catherine Shroyer married Jesse's brother Joshua H. Mellett (M37). Jesse Gos Mellette worked a farm in Henry County with his father-in-law, and in the winter of 1864-65 moved to Champaign Co., Ill., 3½ miles northeast of St. Joseph, where his brother Luther Mellette (M34) had moved. In 1888 he moved to Ryland, Alabama, about 8 miles east of Huntsville. Here he purchased a 500-acre farm with a large two-story brick house found later (during repairs in 1916) to have been built in 1835. On his preliminary trip south from Illinois to look into land possibilities, Jesse was given hospitality by the "Brothers" of the Primitive Baptist Church of which he was a member. The poor state of the roads in Illinois which made farming difficult at that time may have contributed to the desire to move. The family may also have wanted to get back into a rolling terrain similar to that which they left behind in Indiana -- just as a previous generation had settled in Prairie Township which reminded them of the hills of Western Virginia.

Jesse Gos Mellette was often called "Alabama Jesse", to distinguish him from several other Jesse Mellettes and Melletts.
Photograph of the nine living children of Jesse Gos and Mary Taylor Mellette -- the entire family -- taken in 1888 when the parents were stopping in Indiana on their way to their new home in Alabama.

Seated: John, Jessie Mary (Jordan), Walter William, Inda (Martin), James T.

Standing: Ibby (Haines), Joshua H., Frank Lee, Sarah.

Jesse Gos Mellette and Mary Taylor had 11 children and 36 grandchildren. Descendants of the older children, who grew up and married in Illinois and Indiana, live mostly in those states, including Indianapolis Sheridan, Ind. and Lebanon, Ind. The younger children married in Alabama and many of their families are in the vicinity of Huntsville, Alabama and Bainbridge, Georgia.

A detailed history of the Jesse G. Mellette family has been written by William Earl Mellette, 417 Newman Ave., Huntsville, Ala. 35801. We are grateful to him for his assistance in compiling this branch of the family.

A summary of the children of Jesse and Mary Mellette is given on the next page.

Earl Mellette

From statements of people who knew Jesse, members of his church, members of the family and letters of his which we have read recently, we come to the conclusion that he was a religious man, honest, a good father, a good husband and a good neighbor...... Much may be written about a man and his life, but to say that he was the father of nine children that grew to be respected citizens each in his own community, speaks more eloquently than words.

-- William Earl Mellette
April, 1970
M391. John Mellette (1852-1937) married Josinah Holsinger ("Jody") and in about 1912 homesteaded in Saskatchewan, Canada, at Biggar, on Willson Lake. There are no living descendants.

M392. Frank Mellette (1854-1855)


M394. Joshua Hickman Mellette (1858-1932) married Mattie Benefield, went to Alabama in 1888, and to St. Francisville, Ill. about 1903. They had 7 children.


M396. George Mellette (1861-1864)

M397. Isabel Mellette (1866-1930) (Ibby) married George Hartsock Haines (1864-1918), a farmer in Alabama. They had 6 children.

M398. Inda Mellette (1868-1936) married George Presley Martin, moved to a farm in Boone Co., Ind. about 1902. They had 10 children.

M399. James Taylor Mellette (1870-1925) moved from Alabama to Sheridan, Indiana in 1907. He married twice: first, to Winifred Esther Morring (1873-1904) and had 3 children; second, to Nancy Susanna West (1881-1970), and had two children, one of them Kathryn Mellette of Rt. 3, Sheridan, who holds the Mellette reunion.

M39A. Walter William Mellette (1874-1968) was a farmer at Huntsville, Alabama. He married Solina S. Steger (Lina) and had 3 children; one of them is W. Earl Mellette of Huntsville who has written a family history of the Gesse G. Mellette family.

M39B. Jessie Mary Mellette (1877-1945) married William M. Jordan and lived most of her life in Madison Co., Alabama. They had 4 children.

See the genealogical table in Volume 2 for a complete listing of the descendants of these Mellette brothers and sisters.

Reunion at Lebanon, Ind., June, 1973. Left to right
John G. Mellett (M1555)
J. Elmer Mellette (M3992)
W. Earl Mellette (M39A1)
M3A. Jacob Van Meter Mellett (1830-1833)

M3B. William Hickman Mellett (1832-1851) studied law, being helped by his brother Joshua (M37) just as Joshua had been helped by his brother Luther (M34). William died, unmarried, just as he was ready to start practicing law with his brother in New Castle, Indiana.

M3C. Elizabeth Mellett (1836-1919) ("Lib"), youngest daughter of John and Mary Ann (Hickman) Mellett, married William I. Haskit, a druggist in Des Moines, Iowa. Their daughter Maude Haskit married John S. Polk in 1879; two grandchildren in this Polk family now live in California. A son of Elizabeth M. Haskit, George Haskit, lived in Wichita, Kansas, where his daughter still lives. Another son, William I. Haskit, Jr., died unmarried.

M3D. John Arthur Mellett (1838-1839), the thirteenth and youngest child of John Mellett and Mary Ann Hickman, was born just half a year before his father died; he lived less than two years.
The fourth child of John Mellett, Sr. and Sarah Suter was a bachelor, WILLIAM MELLETT, who lived in the household of his brother John Mellett (M3) and Mary Ann Hickman (H5). Fronie Mellette Barnes wrote:

William Mellett ("Uncle") was an authority on all subjects and was consulted on every question that needed attention. I remember once seeing him. There was some kind of trade or sale going on in the horse lot and a lot of us children were playing around. The younger men evidently could not decide what to do and sent to the house for "Uncle". He came out and after hearing what they had to say gave his opinion and the matter was settled. To me he looked old and not well. He was never called "Uncle William" by the family - just "Uncle".

The burden of helping care for William Mellett in his last years must have fallen heavily on the youngest daughter of the John Mellett family -- Elizabeth (M3C), who was still unmarried. She was remembered by her uncle in the following way: A few weeks before his death in 1855 William took part in two land transactions that tell the story. Recorded on pages 515-516 of Henry County Deed Book V, on Mar. 6, 1855 William Mellett Sen. bought from Luther C. Mellett for $1000 a tract in Section 10 of Township 18, Range 10; and on the same date William Mellett Sen. sold the same tract to Elizabeth C. Mellett for "Love" and $50. William died only 25 days later, on March 31, 1855 at age 73 and is buried in the East Lebanon Cemetery. His niece Elizabeth Mellett (my grandmother's Aunt Lib) married William Haskit within the year.
The records about ELIZABETH MELLETT, only daughter of John Mellett and Sarah Suter, are poor, and there are unresolved conflicts among them. Her tombstone in East Lebanon Cemetery was recently recorded during a High School history project; the date of death was transcribed as Mar. 3, 1843, in her 49th year. This would have her born in 1793 at the earliest; and it is stated in the Charles Mellett obituary (page 169) that she was a posthumous child. Even so, it does not agree with the date of death of her father, said to be "about 1790", unless that date can be stretched to be 1792. The Charles Mellett obituary gives the tombstone date as Nov. 3, 1747; it is now overgrown and hard to read. The author in 1934 read this tombstone date as Mar. 3, 1847.

While still in Western Virginia, where she had gone with her widowed mother and four brothers about 1799, Elizabeth married Aquilla Barrett. His tombstone in East Lebanon Cemetery states that he died on April 12, 1856, age 66 years. They came to Henry County, Indiana, in 1827, at the same time that Jesse Mellett, her older brother, and Jesse's sons-in-law Thomas Veach and John Reed made the trip. Her brother John came in 1830, and Arthur and William in 1835.

After the death of Elizabeth, Aquilla Barrett, who is listed as a County Commissioner 1843-1845, married again to Mrs. Elizabeth Herrington (a widow, mother of Samuel and Isaac Herrington), and had three more children -- Clinton, Charles, and Elizabeth. Charles Barrett married Margaret Veach (M165), a granddaughter of Elizabeth Mellett Barrett's brother Jesse Mellett.

Elizabeth Mellett Barrett had three children and only two grandchildren. This line has now died out. The daughter was probably named after Sarah Suter.

M51. John Mellett Barrett (1825-1850) Unmarried
M52. William D. Barrett (1826-1855) Unmarried
M53. Sarah Barrett (1829-1907) married George Witter Miller (1827-1908) in 1854. He was a carriage maker in Indianapolis. They had two children:
   M531. William B. Miller (1855-1856)
   M532. (Mary) Luella Miller (1858-1883) married Edward Dickinson in 1878. Their two daughters, unmarried, were Ethel and Luella Dickinson, who were in 1934 working at C-0 Trails Store in Sierra Madre, Cal,
HICKMAN FAMILY

In Chapters 18 through 26 are given summaries of the descendants of Joshua Hickman and his wife Josinah Van Meter Hickman. (See HICKMAN FAMILY ORIGINS, page 99.) They had 12 children, of whom 10 lived to maturity. The children are numbered H1, H2, H3, H4, H5, H6, H7, H8, H9, HA, HB, and HC. (See table beginning on page 20). The 5th child, Mary Ann Hickman (H5) married John Mellett (M3) and her family is described in Chapter 15. The 2nd and 7th children (H2 and H7) died in infancy. The families of the remaining Hickman children are described in the following chapters.

CHAPTER 18

H1. REBECCA HICKMAN (1787 - 1866)
M. ABEL WILLIAMS (1774-1847)

The eldest child of Joshua Hickman and Josinah Van Meter was REBECCA HICKMAN who married ABEL WILLIAMS in 1803. He was the son of William Williams and Hannah Evans of Ridgeville, south of Dayton, Ohio. The Williams family was of Welsh descent; they were connected to the Hickman family in two ways since Abel's niece (Clarissa Williams, daughter of Abel's brother David Williams) married William H. Hickman (HC), youngest brother of Rebecca Hickman (see chapter 26). In such a large family as Joshua Hickman's, the eldest child Rebecca was a generation older than the youngest.

WILLIAMS FAMILY ORIGINS

William Williams was born 8-26-1733 and married Hannah Evans (born 12-28-1747) on 12-20-1765 in the State of Delaware. Herbert Lindsley (H18121) of Wichita, Kansas, a great-great-great-grandson, has a powder horn handed down by Elizabeth Buckles that supposedly
was used by William Williams in the Revolutionary War.* There were seven children: 1. Sarah (1768); 2. Mary (1769); 3. Nancy Davisson (1772); 4. Abel (1774) (m. Rebecca Hickman); 5. David (1777) (m. Rachel Ball); 6. William?; 7. Hannah Austin (1784). Except for Abel and his niece (David's daughter Clarissa), all these Williams families remained in southwestern Ohio. A letter written in 1916 by Dr. Oscar Williams of Rt. 4, Dayton, Ohio (son of Lewis Drake Williams) to F. M. Davisson of West Manchester in Preble Co., Ohio:

David Williams, your great uncle and my grandfather, used to say that all that hindered him from being a Welshman was that he was born in Delaware. He came over the Alleghenies with a few comrades, built a raft at the beginning of the Ohio River and floated down to where Cincinnati now is, and mowed hay on its site. This was in 1805.

In seeking a location for a home he started up Mill Creek Valley, but seeing a large boulder in the high fork of a tree he thought it wise to move farther on; so continued his journey until he arrived at the farm which he settled and which is still in the hands of his heirs.....

When the War of 1812 was waging call was made for mechanics to build boats for Perry's fleet and grandfather was one who answered the call. He helped build the fleet that carried Perry to victory and humbled the proud British Lion on the lakes, and I may say that they did a much better job of it than the Germans at the Skager Rack with all their boasted scientific machinery.

Grandfather made his own shoes in an early day, made much of his own furniture, chairs, bedsteads, bureaus, cupboards — in fact was a cabinet maker and undertaker. He was for many years deacon and treasurer of the old Baptist Church at Ridgeville, and his remains with those of his wife and son John lie in the graveyard near it.

The graveyard is the Clearcreek Cemetery at Ridgeville (Warren Co.), about 4 miles from the home farm.

There are many indications of our Williams family in Fairfield County, Ohio, where Rebecca Hickman's grandfather Jacob Van Meter had settled in 1799 (see page 130). We leave it to future family historians to study the following records:

In the 1820 Ohio Census, Abel Williams was in Walnut Township of Fairfield County. In 1830, there were six Williams families in the county. According to Wiseman's book Pioneer Period and Pioneer People of Fairfield County, Ohio (1901), Rebecca Hickman married Abel Williams, lived for a while in Millersport

* A descendant (Emma Julian, H1435) related in the 1920's that a Williams, cousin of her great-grandfather Abel Williams, was one of four Revolutionary soldiers who took part in the capture of the British spy Major Andre. It was Williams who was not satisfied with the search and suggested that Andre's boots come off, and that was where they found the incriminating papers.
in Walnut Township in the northeast corner of Fairfield Co., Ohio) and later moved to Indiana. Land records in Delaware Co., Indiana (Muncie) show that Abel Williams entered land there in 1831 (map, page 161).

A marriage record in Fairfield Co., Ohio of "Williams, H.L. to Rutledge, John, Nov. 18, 1831 (James Cooper, Deacon)" is the marriage of our Hannah Williams (H14), Abel's daughter, to John Rutledge (see next page).

David Lyle is listed as an early settler of Walnut Township; note that Abel Williams and Hannah (Hickman) Williams named their youngest son David Lyle Williams (see H1B).

Even the Perfect family is connected with Fairfield County, Ohio: Our Robert Perfect (husband of Catherine Hickman, H3) had a sister Harriet Perfect Jeffries who married in 1819 and moved to Lancaster, Ohio (Fairfield County!) and in 1837 moved to Henry County, Indiana. There is another considerable branch of the Perfect family in Delaware Co., Ohio, just north of Columbus.

The known descendants of Abel Williams are listed below, and in Volume 2, under Rebecca Hickman (H1), his wife. His brother, David Williams rode horseback from his farm near Ridgeville to Lebanon, Ohio for his marriage in 1816 with Rachel Ball, daughter of John Ball whose father Timothy Ball built a fine old home (still inhabited) in South Orange, N.J. David and Rachel had 3 children; one of them was Clarissa Williams who married William H. Hickman (HC).

Rebecca Hickman Williams (H1) was described thus on page 706 of the 1884 History of Henry County, under the biography of her son-in-law John Rutledge:

Mrs. Williams was a Southern lady and early in her life turned her attention to study medicine which she put to practical use. She had an extensive practice with women and children. She lived to be 75 years of age, but in later life was a great sufferer on account of exposure she had undergone riding over the country on horseback.

(In actual fact she lived to be 79 years of age). Here, as elsewhere, we find that the Hickmans, Melletts, Ices, Veaches and Reeds were considered to be "Southern" people, coming as they did from the western part of Virginia. It is interesting to note a tradition of medical practice in this branch of the family. Rebecca Hickman Williams must have been one of the earliest female practitioners in the area. Her eldest son, William H. Williams (H11) was a doctor; her grandson William Van Meter Williams (H142) was a surgeon in the Civil War, and her daughter Sarah Ann Williams (H1A) married Dr. Samuel Kennedy Jennings Collins, an early M.D. in
Springfield, Illinois (he was a nephew of Governor Jonathan Jennings of Indiana).

After the death of her husband, Rebecca Hickman Williams and her unmarried children came to Muncie to live with her daughter Catherine and son-in-law Judge Joseph Buckles. She had 11 children and 45 grandchildren. Details are below, and in Volume 2.

H11. WILLIAM HICKMAN WILLIAMS (1804-1876) was a doctor. He married twice, first to REBECCA STRAWN (or Strawnway), by whom he had no children, then to MEHALA SUMMERS DeWITTE, by whom he had 8 children. Two boys -- Hickman Williams and Dave Williams -- died in the Civil War. Three of the children married and had families, but we are no longer in touch with any of their descendants. See Volume 2 for what little information we have about these families.

H12. JOSHUA L. WILLIAMS (1806-1836)

H13. JOSINAH WILLIAMS (born 1808) married ABSOLUM KNOTTS, who had a plantation in Virginia. After the Civil War he bought a farm in Kosciusco County, Indiana and died there. Two of the children went to Kansas. A granddaughter, Sallie Hall, married Alvin A. Mendel, a general store proprietor in Palestine, Indiana and music store owner in Valparaiso; their descendants are in Valparaiso, Ind.

H14. HANNAH WILLIAMS (1810-1851) married JOHN RUTLEDGE in 1831 in Ohio and moved to Indiana in 1834. He was son of William and Mary Rutledge. According to the 1926 obituary of their daughter Mary (Rutledge) Julian,

Hannah Williams was a direct descendant of the Roger Williams who, in 1636, made the first settlement in Rhode Island, and John Rutledge was a descendant of the Rutledge family, prominent in Colonial times, two members of which sat in the Continental Congress, one signing the Declaration of Independence, the other the Constitution of the United States. These statements are no doubt based on family tradition; but we do not have documentary proof. Alice Soldan (H1B141) writes:

"I, too, have heard my grandmother Abigail Gough Dragoo remark that their beginnings went back to Roger Williams." Another
Williams descendant, Inja Constant McSparron (H1A93) writes: "I remember my grandmother Sarah Ann Williams saying this also".

We should point out that Roger Williams was born in London, whereas David Williams clearly believed that he was of Welsh descent. Emma Julian wrote in the 1920's: "Grandfather Rutledge was so reticent and a Scotchman that he did not tell much about his side of the house. Hence our inability to trace back definitely that line. Some records were burned in a courthouse fire, but we know for sure that we are the same family as Edward and John Rutledge, also related to Ann Rutledge, Lincoln's sweetheart."

John and Hannah (Williams) Rutledge had 9 children; he married again and had many descendants in and around Muncie, Indiana. We are in touch with six of the families descended from Hannah Williams Rutledge -- see Volume 2 for details.

H143. Mary Mercer Rutledge (1837-1926) married Amaziah Julian, from a family that were among the very earliest settlers in Henry County. They had 5 children -- teachers and doctors -- among them Miss Emma Julian (1868-1944), a beloved teacher at Spiceland, Indiana.

Four generations, in order of age:

H143. Mary Rutledge Julian
H1434. Alice Julian Heacock Emminger
H14342. Harriett Heacock Matthews
H143421. Maxine Matthews

Mary Mercer Rutledge

H145. Elizabeth Ellen Rutledge (1840-1920 or 21) married Jacob McCashen, a farmer near Sidney, Ohio. Their son, Hugh McCashen, was a farmer at Maxwell, Iowa, and his descendants are, for the most part, in Iowa. See Volume 2 for details of this family.
146. Sarah Rutledge (born 1842) married William Irwin and lived in Licking County, Ohio. Descendants of their daughter, Mattie Irwin Richardson, are in the vicinity of Newark, Ohio. See Volume 2 for details.

147. Sarepta Rutledge (1844-1911) married Abraham Watson, and lived north of Muncie, Indiana. They had seven children and 14 grandchildren; descendants are mostly in east central Indiana. Families of several grandchildren are in Flat Rock, Indiana. See Volume 2 for details.

148. Alice Ann Rutledge (born 1846) married Robert Downs and had three children. There are no living descendants.

149. Samantha Rutledge (1850-1915) married William Downs, brother of Robert, and lived in Sulphur Springs, west of Mt. Summit. The Downs brothers were sons of Robert and Elizabeth (Babington) Downs. Descendants of Samantha (Rutledge) Downs are in Indiana and in Michigan.

15. JACOB VAN METER WILLIAMS

16. LEWIS WILLIAMS

17. VAN B. WILLIAMS

18. CATHERINE HICKMAN WILLIAMS (1819-1888)(Kate) married JOSEPH SAMUEL BUCKLES (1819-1897), a prominent attorney and judge in Muncie, Indiana. He was elected prosecuting attorney at about age 27, served a term as State Senator, and in 1858 was elected circuit judge in which office he served 12 years. His portrait (below) hangs in the court house in Muncie. As recounted on page 218, Joseph Buckles and his wife's cousin Joshua Hickman Mellett (M37) had a law partnership in Muncie when both were starting to practice.

The Buckles ancestry is as follows:

I. Robert Buckles emigrated from England to Virginia about 1735 and settled Bucklestown (not now on the map) in (then) Berkeley Co., Va. near Shepherdstown, not far from where Jacob Van Meter and his brothers settled (see page 130). He married Ann Brown and had 6 children. One son Robert (1740-1809) married Rachel Van Meter (born 1743). Another son was: II. James Buckles (1732-1796) married Sarah Garrard and had 11 children; III. John Buckles (1761-1828) married Mary Brooks and had 12 children; IV. Rev. Abraham Buckles (1799-1878) married Elizabeth Shanks and had 6 children; V. Joseph S. Buckles (1819-1897) married Catherine Hickman Williams and had 7 children.
Rev. Abraham Buckles, father of Joseph, lived in Miami County near Springfield, Ohio, and moved to Delaware Co., Indiana in October 1833 where he farmed near Muncie. He organized the Muncie Baptist Church and served as its pastor for 45 years. Children of Rev. Abraham and Elizabeth (Shanks) Buckles were: Thomas N.; Joseph S. (lawyer and judge in Muncie, Ind.); John S. (lawyer in Geneseo, Ill.); Mary Goble; Ellen Campbell; and Adeline.

Joseph and Catherine (Williams) Buckles had 8 children, of whom only 4 lived to maturity. See below, and Volume 2, for details about these families.

H181. Elizabeth Buckles (1842-1921)(Lib) married Captain Aaron Kitchel Lindsley at Muncie; they moved to Sterling, Kansas. Their descendants are in Seattle, in Washington, D.C., in California, Maryland, and Kansas. A grandson, Herbert P. Lindsley of Wichita, Kansas, has the family Bible.

H182. Rebecca H. Buckles (1844-1914) married twice. First, to John M. McCrea, by whom she had 4 children. A grandson, Wayne B. Nottingham, was a well-known research physicist at M.I.T. specializing in electronics. A granddaughter, Louise Nottingham, married Carroll C. Rushton, a judge in Marquette, Michigan. Mamie McCrea married John M. Klus; he, his sons and some grandsons were (and are) carpenters, electricians and engineers. Late in life Rebecca Buckles McCrea married a Mr. Banta and lived in Richmond, Indiana.
H183. Joishah K. Buckles (1846-1927) married William E. Yost in Muncie. We are no longer in touch with the family, if any, of their son William Yost, who lived in California.


H19. ALICE ANN WILLIAMS (born 1821) married AMZIE CONDIT and lived near Muncie. We have no contact with the descendants, if any, of their two children.

H1A. SARAH ANN WILLIAMS (1823-1913) married SAMUEL KENNEDY JENNINGS COLLINS, an early M.D. in Springfield, Ill. His uncle Jonathan Jennings was a governor of Indiana, and his aunt married Gov. Wise of Virginia. Four of their 11 children died in infancy, and two did not marry. See Volume 2 for details.

H1A7. David L. Collins (1856-1907) married Alice Blue, had no children.

H1A8. James Obadiah Collins (1859-) was the conductor on the first train run by the Rock Island Railroad into the Oklahoma Territory. In 1939 he showed his great-nephew a book in which was written that during a raid by the Dalton gang "Conductor James Collins received a bullet wound in his headquarters while in the men's toilet." He worked as a conductor for the National Railways of Mexico from about 1910 to 1916, then for the U.S. government in the war effort. At age 80 he was in Oklahoma City, active in his business of trading oil leases. He married Alice Esley and had no children.

H1A9. Catherine Collins (1861-1944) married Lucian Constant (1867-1934), a druggist in Belle Plaine, Kansas. Their son Lucian Jr. is a druggist in Independence, Mo., and a daughter, Inja Constant McSparron, lives in Sedona, Arizona where her husband ran an Indian trading post. An anecdote (from Inja McSparron):

My father and a St. Louis Post-Dispatch reporter were rooming at the hotel in Caldwell, Kansas - the reporter was waiting for the opening of the Oklahoma Strip and my father had a drug store in Caldwell. My dad and the reporter met the train that my uncle was on - The shootout occurred near El Reno, Okla. and word was telegraphed ahead. - My uncle was so upset - he could not relate the details until he went home and had a drink - so my father and the reporter accompanied him home. It was upon this occasion that my Dad met my Mother.

H1AA. Rowena Caraline Collins (1861-1928) (Carrie) was a twin of Catherine; she married P.D. Early and had 2 children. We now have no contact with this family.

H1AB. Alice Collins (1869-1946) (Allie) married Henry Gochenour, who had an insurance agency at Vandalia, Illinois. Their daughter Allene married Paul L. Grady, a lumberman in California. Their descendants are in California, Florida and New Hampshire.
H1B. DAVID LYLE WILLIAMS (1826-1864/65), the youngest of the 11 children of Rebecca Hickman Williams, in 1858 married ANN ABIGAIL GOUGH, (1836-1911), daughter of Thomas Ephraim Gough (1800-1883) and Dina Jones (1801-1874), both born in Monongalia Co., Va. They came to Henry County on horseback in 1835, settling in Luray on the New Castle - Muncie road north of (now) Springport, just south of the Delaware County line. A great-granddaughter, Alice Soldan (H1B141) writes: "Thomas had no formal schooling but was self- (and well-) educated. I own his books and a bookcase which he made himself, He could read and write Greek and Hebrew; practiced medicine (was a darned good doctor as I understand), was the shoemaker for the area, and farmed. Even his picture is fascinating". Two sons died in the Civil War, a daughter Harriett Gough (born 1841) married Benjamin F. Hartley of Muncie, and Ann Gough married David Lyle Williams (H1B). They had only two children before David Williams died in the winter of 1864/5. Only their daughter Rebecca survived childhood; she was six years old when her father died. Ann Gough remarried to Joseph Vinton and had a son Guy Vinton.

H1B1. Rebecca Kate Williams (1859-1947) as a girl lived in "one of the most beautiful brick houses on Riverside Avenue I have ever seen (even the extensive grounds were beautiful) and attended grade school on West Jackson Street in Muncie. She told me that since no high school was available, she went 4 years in the 8th grade. Her knowledge was staggering. She sang beautifully, understood all facets of music thoroughly, loved to read, could answer all questions satisfactorily. After her death at 88, I heired her beloved shoeboxes filled with poetry. On crisp, cold winter nights, around 11 o'clock, she would coax me away from my studies to take a two-mile hike with her so that we could study the stars -- her knowledge of the subject was inexhaustible. All this after she had been up slaving for her family since 5 a.m. -- she never weighed more than 90 pounds and was a doll of a female. Rebecca (Becky) was most attractive and very popular and sought after by the young males of the area." (Alice Soldan)

In 1881 Rebecca Williams married Samuel H. Dragoo, a dairy farmer and school teacher in Yorktown (south of Muncie). They had 10 children and 30 grandchildren; descendants are listed in Volume 2. Many are in and around Muncie and neighboring cities; others in West Point, Mississippi, in Chicago, and in California.
DRAGO0 FAMILY ORIGINS

The first Dragaud who landed in New York married an Elizabeth Guyon whose father owned a farm where now are Grand Central Station and the Waldorf Astoria hotel. The name of our branch of the family later became spelled "Dragoo".

I. Belteshazzer Dragoo (1751-1836) was a famous pioneer in the Monongahela Valley of (now) West Virginia. In Glenn Lough's book Now and Long Ago he is described as one of six brothers who served in the Revolutionary War. His nephew "Wild Indian Bill" Dragoo was a white Indian Chief and is buried at or near Newark, Ohio ... "I understand with the customary copper rings in his ears and the silver one in his nose." (Alice Soldan) ... See page 149 for an account of the 1786 Indian raid in Virginia in which young Billie Dragoo was captured. Belteshazzer Dragoo was the first settler in Brown County, Ohio.

II. Andrew Dragoo (1782-1865) married Polly Hardesty.

III. Ephraim Dragoo (born 1805 in Ohio) married Catherine Elliott (born 1811) in Kentucky. They kept the toll gate on West Jackson Street Pike, Mt. Pleasant Township, in Delaware County, Indiana. They are buried in Yorktown Cemetery.

IV. Belteshazzer S. Dragoo (1834-1910) married Sophia McKinley (1836-c1890), daughter of Samuel McKinley (1803-1843), a pioneer land owner in Mt. Pleasant Township and his wife Sarah Williamson (1804-1856). Sarah's mother was Jennie (or Jane) Williamson. Like his great-grandfather, this man was known as "Beltie" or "Belty" Dragoo. After the death of Sophia, Beltie Dragoo married a widow, Laura McPhail, of Ft. Wayne, Indiana.

V. Samuel Henan Dragoo (1864-1934) was named for a Civil War general. He attended college at Delaware, Ohio, taught school, and looked after his and his father's business interests, which included 1200 acres of farm land, a canning factory, a flour mill, a cider mill, a sorghum mill, and various investments. All under the name of B.S. and S.H. Dragoo. He married Rebecca Williams (1859-1947) (H1B1) in 1881 - see opposite page, and also Volume 2 for descendants.
The third child of Joshua Hickman and Josiah Van Meter was born just before or just after her parents went from southeastern Pennsylvania to live in the Monongahela Valley near (now) Fairmont, West Virginia (see page 116). There Catherine Hickman met and married Robert Perfect. Her father, Eld. Joshua Hickman, performed 17 marriages in Monongalia Co. in 1809, but Catherine was married to Robert Perfect on Aug. 5, 1809, with Isaac Moore performing the ceremony.

PERFECT FAMILY ORIGINS

The first in our family of whom we feel reasonably certain is ROBERT PERFECT, probably born in Fairfax Co., Va. about 1750, died 1814 in Loudoun Co., Va. He appears in the tax census of 1782-87, and in the 1810 Census of Virginia, both times in Loudoun Co. He married JANE HERRYFORD (Hereford) on 3-10-1774 in Loudoun County; she was perhaps daughter of John Hereford who was on a 1748/9 tax list. The will of this first Robert Perfect was signed on 6-2-1814 and recorded 8-11-1814 in Book L, page 7, Loudoun County Will Book. In the will are mentioned the wife Jane and eight children: 1. John; 2. Robert; 3. Nancy Newton; 4. Elizabeth McGeath; 5. William; 6. Jane; 7. Harriet; 8. Sally Giles. A marriage bond in Loudoun County shows that Nancy Perfect married Robert Newton in 1798, with consent of Robert Perfect of Shelburne Parish. If Sally Giles, youngest daughter, was at least 20 years old, the next-to-oldest son, Robert, would have a birthdate approximately between 1778 and 1783; more likely the latter, in view of his marriage to Catherine Hickman in 1809.

We feel certain that the son Robert Perfect (Jr.) became the husband of Catherine Hickman. There is a tradition of a cousin marriage in the family of Robert Perfect's daughter Rebecca Perfect
who married Thomas R. McGeath (Jr.), youngest son of Thomas R. and Elizabeth (Perfect) McGeath. From the will, we see that Robert Perfect (Jr.) did indeed have a sister Elizabeth who married a McGeath, which gives a basis for the family tradition. See page 244 for a further discussion of the McGeath family.

There was another Perfect family in Loudoun Co., Va., but the connection, if any, is not known. Christopher Perfect, who lived at Leesburg, married Catherine ---, and their children were: Robert, James, and Elizabeth who married Thomas Roper and had a daughter Nancy (who married Archibald Morrison). The Robert Perfect in this family (eldest son) was too old to be "ours"; by 1778 he was married and a deed of property (a slave) was made in that year to Robert's son John Perfect. Christopher Perfect died in 1791.

Still another Perfect family settled in Ohio. William Perfect (1747-1813) was born in Virginia, lived in Kentucky, then moved to Licking County, Ohio where he and his wife Anna Day Perfect (1761-1837) are buried at Sunbury. The 1850 census of Delaware Co., Ohio (just west of Licking Co.) lists John Perfect, age 63, born in Va. Arthur H. Perfect, a wholesale grocer in Ft. Wayne, Indiana, who died about 1972, spent most of his life working on this William Perfect family tree. Dallas E. Perfect (H32521) had a chance to study the material (weighing several hundred pounds). He could find no Robert Perfect in this family during the time period around 1800, so we must conclude that "our" Robert Perfect family is not closely related to this one.

Various Perfects were in Colonial Virginia. A Robert Perfect came from England in 1650 and left a son Thomas. In 1657 there was a William Perfect or Perfett in Westmoreland Co., Va. It has been stated that in the period 1750-1813 the names of Perfect and McGeath were allied to that of Augustus (Augustine) Washington, grandfather of George Washington. The relationship, if any, would be to Christopher Perfect whose connection to "our" Robert Perfect is obscure. The fact that Robert and Catherine (Hickman) Perfect named their first son "Washington" is not necessarily significant, as this took place in 1813, well after the Revolution. Further research on this subject is needed.

The country of origin of the Perfect family or families is not known. In 1941 Frank Perfect (H3145) wrote Effie Bolton from Canton, Oklahoma, saying "... I know I am a Perfect and I am glad of it. You know Perfect is French." In 1948, Elijah Morgan Perfect (H32E) wrote to his great-nephew Dallas Perfect: "The name and stock come from England". It may be of significance that the will of Christopher Perfect (not necessarily in our line) is said to have been signed in German (!) (the author has not seen the original of this signature). In 1938 Dal Perfect found material in the
Library of Congress showing both French and English origins of the name. The old French name Parfit came to England in 1066 with the Norman Conquest (the French word is now spelled parfait, meaning "complete"). In the 16th Century English pedants "corrected" the spelling to Perfect to show that it originated with the Latin perfectus (as does the French parfait). The name Perfect was still pronounced "parfit", but eventually took on the pronunciation "perfect". It has also been suggested that in England the Perfects were cultivators of licorice for which Pontrefact is celebrated. Certainly the name Perfect was in England since the 17th Century, but we have no knowledge of our line earlier than Robert Perfect and Jane Herryford in Virginia, parents of Robert Perfect who married Catherine Hickman.

Robert Perfect and Catherine (Hickman) Perfect had 8 children and 50 grandchildren. We are now in contact with descendants of only 4 of the older children -- Washington Perfect, Joshua Hickman Perfect, Rebecca (Perfect) McGeath, and Sarah Jane (Perfect) McVicker. They were born in (West) Virginia, grew up in Indiana, and became pioneers in Iowa, Nebraska, Kansas, and Oklahoma. Information about the other four children of Robert and Catherine Perfect is very incomplete.

**Children of Robert Perfect and Catherine Hickman**

- **H32. Joshua Hickman Perfect** (1814) m(1).Jane Shields; (2) Nancy Shields -- 15 ch.
- **H33. Rebecca Perfect** (1818) m.Thomas R. McGeath -- 8 ch.
- **H34. Cassandra Perfect** (1821) m.Stephen Chenoweth -- 5 ch.
- **H35. Sarah Jane Perfect** (1824) m.Archibald McVicker -- 9 ch.
- **H36. John Perfect** (1826) m.Sallie --- or Lib --- 4 ch.
- **H37. Josinah Perfect** (1831) m.Elijah Twible -- no ch.
- **H38. Rachel Perfect** m.---- Porter -- no ch.
H31. GEORGE WASHINGTON PERFECT (1813-1902) married MARY HOWELL (1815-1907) about 1834 in Virginia. Perhaps he accompanied his father to Indiana about that time and returned to Virginia to claim his bride. Their 9 children were all born in Henry Co., Indiana.

Washington Perfect and his wife Mary moved to Iowa after their children were born, and later to Alton, Kansas. Among their children were six who grew to maturity and married; we are in touch with descendants of five of these families. See Volume 2, and below, for details.

H311. Catherine Perfect (1835-1922) married Washington Wilson and lived at Sedan, Kansas. They had three sons. A grandson, Olin Wilson, lives at Chautauqua, Kansas. Ola Lee Wilson of Chautauqua has been very helpful in gathering information about the Perfect family.

H312. John H. Perfect (born 1837) married Ann Allen and had a son Will Perfect. We have no contact with their living descendants, if any.

H314. Francis Marion Perfect (1841-1920) was known as "F.M." or "Marion" Perfect. He married Vesta Ann Brent, daughter of John and Susan (Van Faucen) Brent. (Her brother William Brent married Marion Perfect's sister Sarah Jane.) They lived at Alton, Kansas, and moved to Oklahoma about 1905. They had 5 children. Their descendants live mostly in Oklahoma, Idaho and California. See Volume 2 for details of these families. Photographs are on the next page.
Francis Marion Perfect and his wife Vesta Ann Brent

Family group, about 1891. Seated: F.M. Perfect, Frank Perfect, Vesta Ann Brent Perfect; Standing: Mary Alice Perfect Coons, Charles W. Perfect, John Edwin Perfect. The youngster, Frank, could not reach the floor with his feet.

Sarah Jane Perfect (1849-1916) married William A. Brent, son of John and Susan (Van Faucen) Brent (his sister Vesta married Sarah Jane's brother F. M. Perfect). They lived near Alton, Kansas and had 4 children. Most of the descendants are in Kansas; details of their families are in Volume 2. A Brent Reunion was held in Aug. 1972 at Smith Center, Kansas.
H318. Mary Ann Perfect (1852-1925) was born in Henry County, Indiana, and married David E. Nelson, son of David Nelson of New Jersey. Mary Ann Perfect Nelson lived at Mutual, Oklahoma, where her husband was sheriff. They had 10 children and 47 grandchildren, many of whom lived in and around Woodward, Oklahoma; others were scattered throughout the far West. Almost 200 descendants of David and Mary Ann Nelson are listed in Volume 2.

The family group at the left (1915) pictures David E. Nelson with his daughters Rachel Nelson Fuller ("Maid"), and Iva Nelson Plank, and Iva's son Duane Plank.

H319. George W. Perfect, Jr. (1860-1934) lived near Manhattan, Kansas. He married Earnie Patterson and had two children, Anita Perfect Grimes and Floyd Ernest Perfect. Details of these families are in Volume 2.

H32. Joshua Hickman Perfect (1814-1882) married twice -- first to Sarah Jane Shields (no living descendants) and then to her sister Nancy Maria Shields (1824-1906). These girls were of Irish extraction, and their mother was a Chenoweth. (Photographs of Joshua and Nancy Maria are on the next page). See Volume 2 for details of the 15 children and 35 grandchildren of Joshua H. Perfect. We are in touch with descendants of six of the eight children who raised families. They are:

- H324. Benton Perfect (1845) m. 3 times - Harlan, Iowa
- H325. Lemuel E. Perfect (1847) m. Elizabeth Francisco - Harlan, Iowa
- H326. Charles Perfect (1849) m. Sarah Jane Chipman - Pella, Iowa
- H327. Henrietta Perfect (1850) m(1). Samuel Walker; (2). Melvin Chezem - Cal.
- H328. Ida May Perfect (1862) m. William S. Rhoades - Nicholville, N.Y.
- H329. Elijah M. Perfect (1864) m. Mary Ellen Chipman - Albany, Oregon

See below, and Volume 2, for details about these families.
Stephen Benton Perfect (Bent) (1845-1935) was a farmer at Harlan, Iowa. He married (1) Amanda Walker (her brother married Bent Perfect's sister Hettie). Most of the descendants of their son Lawrence Allen Perfect are in eastern Nebraska and western Iowa (see Volume 2). Bent Perfect married (2) Mrs. Martha Ellen Green and had a daughter Nancy whose descendants are mostly in Oregon. His third wife was named Victoria.

Lemuel Evans Perfect (1847-1892) was born in Henry Co., Ind. and died in Harlan, Iowa. He married Mrs. Elizabeth Ann (Seely) Francisco and had two sons, Francis Joshua Perfect (Frank Jay), and Imogene Earl Perfect (Gene) of Avoca, Iowa. A son of Gene Perfect is Dallas Eugene Perfect (Dal) of Cave Creek, Arizona, an agronomist and soil scientist who has given much help in tracing the line of his grandfather.

Charles Perfect (1849-1925) lived in Pella, Iowa and married Sarah Jane Chipman (from Illinois): she was an aunt of Mary Ellen Chipman who married Charles' younger brother Elijah Perfect (H32E). A photo of Charles is on the next page. Descendants are in Oregon, and many are in Omaha, Neb. and Norfolk, Neb.

Henrietta Perfect (Hettie) (1850-1926) married (1) Samuel Walker, a brother of Amanda who married Benton Perfect (H321), then she married (2) Frank Chezem. The descendants of the first marriage are in and around Chico, California.
H329. Nancy Jane Perfect (Jennie) (1854-1897) married Ward Card. A daughter, Jessie Card Lamshaw, lived in Atlantic, Iowa. We are no longer in touch with this family.

H32B. Harvey Studor Perfect (born 1858) married Elvira Ann Green (Ella), daughter of Martha Ellen Green, the second wife of Benton Perfect (H324). A daughter died in infancy, and two sons, unmarried, would be over 90 if living.

H32C. Francis Marion Perfect (Frank) (1860-1938) never married. He worked on a ranch with his brother Lige (Elijah) Perfect, H32E (see below).

H32D. Ida May Perfect (1862-1943) married William Sumner Rhoades, a shoemaker in Nicholville, N.Y. They had five children; many descendants are in upstate New York. The eldest son, Alonzo Joshua Rhoades of Adams Center, N.Y., has been very active in helping gather data for this branch of the family.

H32E. Elijah Morgan Perfect (Lige) (1864-1951) was a rancher at Albany, Oregon. He married Mary Ellen Chipman, whose aunt Sarah Chipman married Lige's older brother Charles Perfect (H326). Among the six children of Elijah and Mary Ellen Perfect were Olive Hovey of Chico, California; Hugh Perfect who ran a dairy at Albany, Oregon; Vera Grossenbacher of Portland, Oregon, Amy Curry of Albany, Oregon, and Adrianna Looney of Albany, Oregon. See Volume 2 for details of these families.

Elijah M. Perfect
H33. REBECCA PERFECT (born 1818) married THOMAS R. McGEATH (1819-1879), who was born in Virginia and came with his family to Blackford Co., Indiana. The name is pronounced to rhyme with "Macbeth". He settled in New Castle, Ind., and later moved to Wells County, Indiana. Thomas McGeath was son of Thomas R. and Elizabeth (Perfect) McGeath, and was a first cousin of his wife through the Perfect family (see PERFECT FAMILY ORIGINS on page 236). A family history compiled by Mrs. Robert Bonham of Hartford City, Indiana gives John McGeath, Sr. as coming to America from Tyrone, Ireland in 1767. John McGeath, Jr. came 9 years later and was a Captain, assisting Lafayette; Thomas R. McGeath, Jr. (who married our Rebecca Perfect) was his grandson. We are in touch with descendants of only one of Rebecca Perfect McGeath's children (see H334 below). The children that lived were:

H331. Philena McGeath (1838) m. Willis McIntire -- 4 ch.
H332. Martin V. McGeath (1840) m. Rebecca Peckinpaugh -- 2 ch.
H333. Samantha McGeath (1843) married and had 2 children
H334. John Perfect McGeath (1846) m. (1). Sarah Bales; (2). Mary Brannum; and (3). Louise Thiele. We know of 12 families descended from his first wife, most of them in the vicinity of Hartford City, Indiana (family of Leota McGeath Bonham). See Volume 2 for further details of these families.
H335. Sophronia McGeath (1848) m. Thomas Greenwood -- 6 ch.
H337. Charles W. McGeath (1855) m. Sarah Bates -- 2 ch.

H34. CASSANDRA PERFECT (born 1821) married STEPHEN CHENOWETH and had 5 children. We now have no contact with this family, which remained in the Henry County area, at least in the late 19th Century.
H35. **SARAH JANE PERFECT** (1824-1916) was born in Monongalia Co., Va., died at Waukomis, Okla., and is buried at Hennessey, Oklahoma. She married **ARCHIBALD McVICKER** (1814-1889), a farmer who settled first in Indiana. We do not know the names of the parents of Archibald McVicker, nor his place of origin. He moved to Marion County, Iowa about 1855 or 56, and died in 1889 near Cedar Bluffs, Kansas (just south of the Nebraska line). He is buried in Danberry Cemetery, Red Willow Co., Nebraska. We do not have a photograph of Archibald McVicker; at the left is a photo of Sarah Jane Perfect McVicker with her brother George Washington Perfect (who also appears on page 239 – in the same studio). These photos were taken when Sarah McVicker visited at Alton, Kansas.

Of the nine children of Archibald and Sarah Jane (Perfect) McVicker, five grew to maturity and had families. See Volume 2, and below.

H351. **Caroline McVicker** (1841-1912) was born in Henry Co. and married David Awtry. Descendants are in Haigler, Neb. and Oberlin, Kans. Pioneering in the prairie was an experience shared by many McVicker and Perfect families. Shown here is the Charles Awtry sod house at Cedar Bluffs, Kans. Sod was about the only abundant building material, since there were few trees to cut or stones to pick up.
Elizabeth McVicker (1844 or 46 - 1875) was born in Indiana and died at Pella, Iowa. She married James Wesley Chase (1845-1922) who was a farmer at Humeaton, Iowa. Their four sons were farmers in Nebraska and eastern Iowa; one of the sons, Clarence Chase, homesteaded at Cluny, Alberta. See Volume 2 for their four children and 21 grandchildren.

Washington McVicker (1850-1891?) was born in Indiana. He married Zion Sanders (1847-1908), also known as Zina or Zine. She was daughter of James Sanders, and died in Mulhall, Oklahoma. They had 6 children and 25 grandchildren, with many descendants living in Oklahoma, Texas and California. Times were difficult in the 1890's in the Indian Territory (now Oklahoma). Mary Frances McVicker, eldest daughter of Washington McVicker, married Grant Bennington in 1891, but he died two years later, leaving his wife and 4-month old son in very bad circumstances. On a visit from Kentucky to visit an aunt, Frank Lewis met Mary (May) and her infant living in a dugout. They married, taking the boy with them and having 6 more children of their own (details in Volume 2). The exact fate of Washington McVicker is not known. A family tradition is that he may have been killed by outlaws for his wagon and team of four good mules. Faye McVicker Stratton, now of Farmington, N.M., wrote in 1972: "About Grandfather McVicker nobody ever really knew very much. He left home one morning to go to build a portion of the railroad near Waynoka, Oklahoma. But seems he never arrived. My father told me he left home with a covered wagon and a big span of mule teams; never was heard from any more. Whether he was killed by Indians or outlaws we really never knew. But when papa was 12 or 13 years old one evening at dusk an older man drove up to their farm near Hennessey, Okla. and asked for a drink of water and also asked about my grandmother.... how she was. About that time Grandmother stepped out of the house and he left real hurriedly. Papa thought it might have been Grandfather." "My grandmother remarried later to a man named Wolf and only lived with him a short while." The six children of Washington McVicker (of whom four reached maturity) were born around Jasper County, Iowa, according to Floyd McVicker of Guthrie, Oklahoma (H35512) who wrote in 1940. See Volume 2 for details of these families.

William David McVicker (1856-1924) was the first of his family to be born in Iowa. He homesteaded at Hennessey, Oklahoma in 1907. He married Mary Ann Hunt (1860-1945) in 1880 after a whirlwind courtship of 5 months. Their five children lived in Oklahoma, Nebraska and Oregon; descendants are listed in Volume 2.

Mary Ann McVicker (1863-1940) married John W. Ling who was born in Poweshiek County, Iowa, son of Thomas and Delilah (Stonehocker) Ling. He farmed in the area of Glenwood, Iowa, on the bluffs across the Missouri River from Nebraska. In 1941 their son William Harry Ling of Pacific Junction, Iowa compiled information about their family; Harry Ling died in 1972. His wife, Addie Ling, has been very active in helping gather information about this branch of the family. See the group photo on the next page, and see Volume 2 for a complete listing of the Ling family.
Family group at Pacific Junction, Iowa, on the occasion of the 50th wedding anniversary of Harry Ling (H3592) and Addie Lincoln Ling, March 18, 1963. Standing: Walter and Marian Ling; Bruce and Loreanna (Ling) Jackson; Ray Delmo and Hazel Ling. Seated: Donna Ling; Harry Ling; Donald Jackson; Addie Ling; Barbara (Ling) Mayberry.

H36. JOHN PERFECT (Jack) probably lived at Montpelier, Indiana. He probably married and had four children. We no longer have any contact with members of this family.

H37. JOSINAH PERFECT (born 1831) married ELIJAH TWIBLE (or Twibell) and left no heirs. The name Twibell appears in connection with the Bowman family on page 85.

H38. RACHEL PERFECT married a Mr. Porter and left no heirs. Her name does not appear on a list of the Perfect family in the writing of Mary Ann McVicker Ling, which includes the other seven children and their birthdates, evidently copied from a family Bible. Her name was probably supplied to Effie J. Bolton by Josinah Koons.
H4. JACOB VAN METER HICKMAN (1793 - 1869)  
M. RACHEL COPLIN (1803 - 1876)

The fourth child of Elder Joshua Hickman and Josinah Van Meter was born in Monongalia Co., Va., near the present city of Fairmont, W. Va. He was a sergeant in the War of 1812. In 1832 he moved to Union Co., Indiana, about the time of the great family migration to Henry County, and in August, 1833 he removed to La Porte County, establishing his home in Section 17 of Kankakee Township, near the present village of Rolling Prairie. He found a district largely unimproved and uninhabited. By trade he was a blacksmith, but in his middle and later years devoted his entire energies to farming.

JACOB VAN METER HICKMAN was named for his maternal grandfather Jacob Van Meter (1745-1838) (see page 130). In 1821, while still in Virginia, he married RACHEL COPLIN, a daughter of Benjamin and Josinah (Mount) Coplin. The coincidence of names is remarkable - both of Jacob's grandmothers were named Josinah. Mrs. Coplin, the mother-in-law, also settled in La Porte County; she and sons Asa S. and Joshua H. Coplin are buried in Rolling Hill Cemetery on Highway 20 east of La Porte. The headstones of two brothers of Rachel Coplin, in Pine Lake Cemetery, use the spelling Copelin.

A number of Rachel's brothers and sisters also lived in La Porte Co. and near-by Lake County: Joseph M., Elza, Asa, John W., Joshua H., and Elizabeth Hopkins. Jesse Coplin went to Sherwin Junction, Kansas in 1881. The younger brother Joshua was the victim of La Porte County's first murder, on Feb. 1, 1838. As recounted in the March 31, 1965 issue of the La Porte Herald-Argus (which uses the spelling Copeland):

Rachel Coplin
In the autumn of 1837 Joshua Copeland, 19, learned he had been left a legacy upon the death of his maternal grandfather in Virginia. As soon as the fall farm work was done, Copeland left for Virginia to collect his inheritance and he was accompanied as far as Ohio by a young man named David Scott, an employee on the Copeland farm, who planned to visit his mother in Ohio.

When Copeland was returning home from Virginia with his legacy of $600 in gold and silver he stopped at Scott's home and the two men then started back to Indiana.

On Feb. 1, 1838 about a mile from their home here they stopped at a pond to water their horses. While Copeland was breaking the ice to let their horses drink, Scott shot him in the back of the head.

The posse of neighbors that was organized included a William Ireland, possibly the father of William P. Ireland (born 1830) who married Rachel Coplin Hickman's daughter Josinah (born 1835) in 1858 -- see H46 below. The trail was easy to follow in the light snow because Scott's horse had lost one shoe. The murderer was hanged, and young Coplin's saddle bag in which he was carrying home his legacy is in the La Porte County Museum at the Court House.

COPLIN AND MOUNT FAMILY ORIGINS

BENJAMIN COPLIN was born in Rockingham Co., Va. on 3-28-1752 and settled in 1770 in Harrison County, (West) Virginia. He served in the Revolution as a private in the Frontier Service at Nutter Fort, Powers Fort, and Forts on Simpson and Elk Creeks. He received his pension on 9-16-1833 in Harrison Co. In 1806 he was given a contract to build a bridge over Elk Creek (for $1850); he was sheriff of Harrison County 1807-1809, and was one of the trustees of the town of Bridgeport (on Simpson's Creek – see map, page 34) in 1811. This worthy gentleman married twice and had 24 children. He died on 9-5-1834 and is buried at Bridgeport, W. Va.

The first wife of Benjamin Coplin, by whom he had 12 children, was Deborah Shinn, a member of the family which established Shinnston, W. Va. (southeast of Fairmont). Most of the numerous descendants of the first marriage remained in the Harrison Co. area. On 12-11-1798 Benjamin Coplin married JOSINAH MOUNT (born 1781 in Virginia, died 1843 in La Porte County, Indiana). From this marriage there were 12 children, among them Rachel Coplin who married Jacob Van Meter Hickman. According to William D. Coplin of 325 Mellow Lane, La Canada, Cal. 91011 (whose exact relationship is not clear)
Josinah Mount's marriage to Benjamin Coplin in 1798 was signed for by William White, who stated that Josinah was his ward. She was probably connected with the family of John Humphrey Mount (1746-1801), a Revolutionary soldier who had 6 children in Cranbury, N.J., and removed to the Virginia frontier near Clarksburg (County seat of Harrison Co.) shortly after the war and had other children. He later returned to New Jersey where he died; the record of his children does not include a Josinah.

Many connections between the Mount, Hickman and White families remain to be researched. We saw on page 114 that William White married Ann (Hickman) Swearingen — sister of Joshua Hickman and aunt of Jacob Van Meter Hickman — in 1796 in Harrison Co. The initial "H" in the name of the murdered son of Josinah (Mount) Coplin — Joshua H. Coplin — is suggestive, as is the name of Providence Mounts (Mountz?) as an executor of the will of Ezekiel Hickman, Joshua's father, in Pennsylvania (see page 106). The newspaper account of the murder of her son Joshua implies that Josinah (Mount) Coplin's father died in Virginia in 1837. Research among the records of Harrison County should reveal the name of the man who left a legacy to Joshua Coplin. It is not clear why Josinah Mount was a ward of William White, unless her father was at the time not in Virginia, but back in New Jersey or elsewhere.

Jacob Van Meter Hickman (H4) had 11 children and 19 grandchildren. The only surviving grandchild is Miss Mayme Hickman (H483) of La Porte, who was 93 years old in June, 1974; she has been very helpful in gathering information about the family. Others who have worked diligently on this branch of the family are Ruth Hileman (H4811) and Russell K. Hickman (H4A11), both of La Porte, Indiana.

Children of Jacob Van Meter Hickman and Rachel Coplin

H41. Benjamin Hickman (1822) died in childhood
H42. Joshua Lewis Hickman (1824) died age 22, unmarried
H43. William Godolphus Hickman (1827) m.America E. Thornton -- 4 ch.
H44. Frederick Mortimer Hickman (1829) m(1). Margaret Thornton -- 2 ch.
   m(2). Elizabeth Lowery -- 5 ch.
H45. Joseph Mount Hickman (1832) m.Josephine Hopkins -- 1 child
H46. Josiah Elizabeth Hickman (1833) m.William P. Ireland -- 1 child
H47. Sophronia Jane Hickman (1837) m(1). Dr. J.J. Drummond
   m(2). James S. Clawson -- 2 ch.
H48. Edgar Wilson Hickman (1841) m.Sarah Jane Downing -- 3 ch.
H49. Mary Ellen Hickman (1843) m.Henry Pettit -- no ch.
H4A. Jacob Van Meter Hickman, Jr. (1846) m.Harriet Ann Downing -- 1 child
H4B. Charles Albert Hickman (1849) m(1). Clara Hart; (2). Sarah Hart -- no ch.

These families are described in the following pages, and a listing of all descendants is given in the genealogical table in Volume 2.
H41. BENJAMIN HICKMAN (1822-1833)

H42. JOSHUA LEWIS HICKMAN (1824-1844) unmarried

H43. WILLIAM GODOLPHUS HICKMAN (1827-1869) was a merchant. He owned Hotel Byron in La Porte County, which he sold in 1852. He married AMERICA E. THORNTON who died in 1908 and is buried in Chattanooga, Tenn. The names of four of their children are known to us, but we have no present contact with this family. One daughter, Lillian Hickman, married Lon A. Warner, a newspaper man in Chattanooga who later went to Florida.

H44. FREDERICK MORTIMER HICKMAN (1829-1885) (shown at left, from a tintype) married first MARGARET THORNTON who died in 1859. Their first two children died in infancy. Surviving were:

H443. Arnetta Hickman (1858-1939) married Stephen Replogle, a farmer in La Porte County, and had 5 children, with many descendants in the La Porte area. See Volume 2.

H444. Frank L. Hickman (1858-1922) was in the livery business in La Porte in 1892; his wife Fannie Sheldon had died in 1890. We do not know his later occupation. He had no children.

Frederick Mortimer Hickman married again to ELIZABETH LOWERY, who died in 1904. They had 5 children (see Volume 2 for details of these families).

H445. Lieu E. Hickman (1862-1936) was a veterinary surgeon at Rolling Prairie. He married Mary Benson; they had no children.

H446. Frederick Mortimer Hickman, Jr. (1864-1946) was a barber at Michigan City, Indiana. He married a Mrs. Robinson of Michigan City, and left no descendants.

H447. Edgar Joseph Hickman (1867-1946) was a carpenter and decorator who lived in Rolling Prairie. His first wife, Carrie Benson, died less than a year after their marriage. He then married Minnie Fink (1877-1949) and had 8 children, with descendants in the La Porte and Rolling Prairie area, in St. Petersburg, Florida, and in Michigan.

H448. William Hall Hickman (1879-1956) was a barber at Rolling Prairie. His wife, Lottie Godfrey, was from Janesville, Wis. They had 3 children; their descendants are in La Porte County, in Michigan, and in Hawaii.

H449. Kathryn Josinah Hickman (1883-1952) married Harry Goldy and had a son; she later married a Mr. Gardner and lived in Hillsboro, Oregon.
H45. **JOSEPH MOUNT HICKMAN** (1832-1901) married **JOSEPHINE HOPKINS**, his first cousin. She was daughter of William and Elizabeth (Coplin) Hopkins, and was born in Rockingham Co., Va. Their only surviving child, Nell Hickman, never married.

![Josinah Elizabeth Hickman and Sophronia Jane Hickman](image)

Jacob Van Meter Hickman and Rachel Coplin had 8 sons and only 2 daughters, Josinah and Sophronia (pictured above). The eldest daughter was named for both of her grandmothers, Josinah Van Meter and Josinah Mount.

H46. **JOSINAH ELIZABETH HICKMAN** (1835-1907) is said to have been one of the first white girls born in La Porte County. She married **WILLIAM P. IRELAND**, a farmer. Her only child died in infancy.

H47. **SOPHRONIA JANE HICKMAN** (1837-1903) married twice. First, to **Dr. J. J. DRUMMOND** (he had two children by a previous marriage, and second, to **JAMES S. CLAWSON** (1821-1894), son of Josiah and Phoebe (Woodward) Clawson. He had previously married her first cousin on the Hickman side — See Mary Ann Ice (H81), page 262. There were two children:

H471. **Charles Edgar Clawson** A merchant at Cambridge City, Indiana. He married Flora Marlatt and had 4 children. Descendants are in Indianapolis, California, New Hampshire, and Texas. See Volume 2 for details.

H472. **Estella Clawson** (1876-1934) owned a millinery shop at Logansport, Indiana. She married her 2nd cousin Walter Henry Ice (H829), a farmer at Mt. Summit, Ind. Their daughter, Ruth Clawson Ice, was a librarian and English and Latin teacher at the Cedarhurst (Long Island, N.Y.) High School.
EDGAR WILSON HICKMAN (1841-1928), a farmer in Kankakee Township of La Porte County, married SARAH JANE DOWNING, whose sister Harriet Ann married Edgar's brother Jacob Van Meter Hickman, Jr. (see H4A, below). They were daughters of Samuel and Eliza (Wagner) Downing, early settlers in La Porte County. To Edgar and Sarah Hickman were born 3 children (photos on next page):

H481. David Daniel Hickman (1869-1955) was a farmer in La Porte County; he married Ora Leanna Finley. (A photo of David D. Hickman as a young man is on the next page). Among their 3 children is Ruth Hickman Hileman, 1655 E. State Rd. 2, La Porte, Ind. 46350, who has given much assistance in compiling the history of the La Porte branch of the Hickman families. See Volume 2 for a listing of the descendants of David D. Hickman.

H482. Cora Estelle Hickman (1872-1947) married Frank J. King, a contractor, and lived in La Porte. They had no children.

H483. Mayme Elizabeth Hickman (born 1881) is a retired nurse in a doctor's office. She is the oldest living member of the Hickman family in La Porte County, and has given much valuable assistance in compiling this part of the record of the family. See photos on the next page, and on page 18.
H49. MARY HELEN HICKMAN (1843-1888) married HENRY PETTIT, who had a jewelry store in Osage, Iowa. They had no children.

H4A. JACOB VAN METER HICKMAN, JR. (1846-1906) taught school in early manhood and went into farming in 1878 at age 32, near Rolling Prairie. Active in politics, he served as Township Trustee. He married HARRIET ANN DOWNING (1849-1922), daughter of Samuel and Eliza (Wagner) Downing, whose sister Sarah Jane had married Jacob's brother Edgar (H48). They had one child (photos on next page).

H4A1. Herbert Eugene Hickman (1875-1932) was a dentist in South Chicago, Ill. He married twice. Letha Taylor, a teacher, was mother of Russell K. Hickman of 1509 Jefferson Ave., La Porte, Ind. 46350, who has given much help in preparing this family history. He taught high school in Indiana and Iowa, and was employed by the Kansas State Historical Society. .... Herbert Eugene Hickman married (second) to Emma Dankert of Chicago, and their son Eugene H. Hickman is a former Air Force officer, now in Missouri. See Volume 2 for details of the family of Jacob Van Meter Hickman, Jr.

H4B. CHARLES ALBERT HICKMAN (1849-1934) married twice, first to CLARA HART, then to her sister, SARAH HART; they were daughters of Philip and Evaline Alvira (Fravel) Hart. There were no surviving children.
(left)
Jacob Van Meter Hickman, Jr., wife Harriet (Downing) Hickman, and their son Herbert Eugene Hickman (Gene).

(below)
Son and grandson of Jacob Van Meter Hickman, Jr., each photo taken when the subject was in his twenties.
CHAPTER 21  H6, ELCIE HICKMAN (1798 - 1865)
M. JAMES DODD (1779 - 1861)

The sixth child of Joshua Hickman and Josinah Van Meter was born on 5-16-1798 in Monongalia Co., Va., and died 1-10-1865 in Henry Co., Indiana. The spelling of her name is uncertain; in her father's will it is Elsy, and on her tombstone her name is spelled Elcie. A possible origin of the name would be Elsje Scholl (also called Alice), her mother's grandmother who married Isaac Van Meter (see page 129). The name is given as Alice by Jeanne Moore (H62215). We will use Elcie, as on the tombstone, realizing that we may never know the true or intended spelling.

Elcie Hickman married James Dodd (born 12-16-1779, died 6-24-1861), about whom very little is known. He was a veteran of the War of 1812, and his mother may have been a Carson, judging from some of the names of his children and grandchildren (H64; H622). The marriage took place on 4-8-1816 in Monongalia Co., Va. where the Hickmans were then living. James and Elcie (Hickman) Dodd came to Indiana between 1832 and 1834 and are buried in East Lebanon Cemetery near Mt. Summit in Henry Co. According to Byrd Hickman (H961) the Dodd family were Irish Quakers and may have settled in or around Winchester, Indiana; this town is in Randolph Co., 20 miles east of Muncie which is in Delaware Co. Note that their daughter Rebecca (Dodd) Huston (H6B) lived in Winchester, as did Mary Ann (Dodd) Lamb (H65). Mrs. Carrie Hickman (wife of HC7) when 85 years old in 1940 remembered her husband Frank Hickman telling about two Dodd brothers, Marsh and Will, who made yearly visits to their home.

The 1850 census of Monroe Township in southern Delaware Co., adjacent to Henry Co., shows James Dodd (age 70, born in Va.) with wife Hetty (50, Va.) and Sarah E. (18), William (15), Marshall (13) and Rebecca (10). The date of the move from Virginia to Indiana is shown by the census record: Sarah (H68) was born in Va. in 1832, and William (H69) was born in Ind. in 1835. .... The 1860 census shows the wife as Ella (age 62, born in Va.) with only Rebecca (20) still
at home. Also in the household in 1860 were Alice Strawn (7), Mary Strawn (5) and Eliza Strawn (3) -- possibly granddaughters of nieces visiting for the summer. The eldest Dodd girl (Mahethalem)(H61) had married Enos Strawn in 1837 and gone West. The son Marshall Dodd (born 1837) had married a Kathryn Strawn, whose relationship to Enos Strawn is not known.

Much work remains to be done on the Dodd descendants. There are no doubt unknown descendants in the lines of at least 6 of the Dodd children, but we must leave it to future workers to regain contact with these families. Three of the Dodd lines have died out. We are now in touch with only two of the families: those of Josnah (Dodd) Medsker (H62), and Sarah Ellen (Dodd) Veach (H68).

Children of James Dodd and Elcie Hickman

H61. MAHELETHALEM DODD (1817-1854) married ENOS STRAWN in Henry Co., Indiana in 1837. They may have lived at Strawn, near Burlington, Kansas (see page 187). They had four children.

H62. JOSINAH DODD (1818-1897) married JEHU CAIN MEDSKER (1810-1892) in 1835. He was born in Monongalia Co., Va., son of Daniel and Rachel Medsker. Jehu Medsker was a Methodist preacher in Kansas City.

The Medsker family in America descends from (I.) Christian Metzger, emigrant from Württemberg, Germany. The line of descent is through his son (II.) Frederick Metzger of Westmoreland Co., Pa., and (III.) Daniel Metzger who owned land in Monongalia Co., Va. between Morgantown and Grafton (see map, page 34). Some brothers of Daniel spelled the name as Metzgar, Metsker, Medsger. Much help in tracing our line of Medskers has been given by Eugene Studebaker Wierbach of California. The book "Christian Metzger and His Descendants" was published in 1942 by Mrs. E. M. Milligan in Denver.
Jehu C. Medsker entered the ministry in 1841 as a Methodist preacher in northern Indiana. In 1869 he founded a mission church in Kansas City, Mo., where he had visited as a chaplain during the Civil War. Jehu and Josinah Medsker had 14 children, of whom 10 reached maturity, and 16 grandchildren. See Volume 2 for details of these families, listed below.

H622. James Carson Medsker (1838-1875) was a lawyer in Muncie, Ind. and then in Kansas City. He was killed in a train wreck in Louisiana. He married (1). Alice Jones, and (2) Jessie Boullt. Descendants of his son Chauncey L. Medsker, a lawyer and loan company official in Muncie, are in Indiana and in California.

H623. Sarepta Medsker (1840-1864) married Thomas P. Henderson; no children.


H628. William Forbes Medsker (1846-1921) married Alice Conklin. There are no living descendants.


H62A. Daniel Randolph Medsker (1850-1880) married Alice (Jones) Medsker, former wife of his brother. His three children lived in St. Louis, Mo., and his descendants are in St. Louis, in Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, and England.

H62B. Alice Jane Medsker (1853-1914) married George Reed Chambers and had 6 children. We are in contact with descendants in Kansas City, and in Connecticut, Wisconsin, Indiana, and Ontario.

H62C. Martha Medsker (1855-1925) never married, lived in Kansas City.

H62D. Julia B. Medsker (1857-c1927) married Alfred Bennett. We have no contact with any of her living descendants. She had 3 children.

H62E. Catharine Medsker (1861-1916) married Vincent Whelan, probably had no children.

H63. Joseph Dodd (born 1820) had 4 children -- no present contact.

H64. Carson Dodd (born 1822) No further information is available.

H65. Mary Ann Dodd (born 1825) married John Lamb and had no children. They lived at Winchester, Indiana.

H66. Joshua Dodd (1827-1863) married Martha Remmek and had 5 children. There are probably no living descendants.

H67. John Allen Dodd (born 1829) married Lizzie Shepherd and had 2 children. We have no contact with his descendants, if any.
H68. SARAH ELLEN DODD (1832-1889) married BENJAMIN VEACH (1822-1897) in 1851. He was son of Thomas and Ankah (Mellett) Veach -- see under his number (M112) for their 10 children and 6 grandchildren. Photographs of Benjamin and Sarah Ellen (Dodd) Veach are on page 185.

H69. WILLIAM S. DODD (born 1835) married MRS. ISABEL HYATT and lived near San Francisco, California. There were no children.

H6A. MARSHALL DODD (born 1837) married KATHRYN STRAWN and had 4 children. We are no longer in contact with descendants of this family, which lived in San Francisco.

H6B. REBECCA HICKMAN DODD (born 1839) married Capt. O. W. B. HUSTON who was a hotel owner in Winchester, Indiana. They had 5 children; among them were the following:

   H6B2. Elsie Huston (died about 1919 in California) married Charles F. Best, a wholesale grocer in Muncie. He was related to a grocery family in Winchester. We are no longer in contact with descendants of their 5 children, who lived in Denver and in California.

   H6B4. Joseph Huston (twin) married and had a family -- no contact.

   H6B5. Sarah Huston (twin) married Charles Engle and lived in Indianapolis. We have no present contact with this family.
CHAPTER 22  H8. SARAH HICKMAN (1801 - 1877)
M. JESSE ICE (1786 - 1863)

The eighth child of Eld. Joshua Hickman and Josinah Van Meter married Jesse Ice, son of Andrew Ice, in 1821 while the families were still in Virginia (see ICE FAMILY ORIGINS, page 138), which tells of Jesse's grandfather, Frederick Ice who ran Ice's Ferry on the Cheat River in (now) West Virginia, and Jesse's father Andrew Ice, a Revolutionary soldier.

According to Wiley's History of Monongalia County (page 488), Jesse Ice was a Captain in Col. Dudley Evans' regiment of Virginia Militia under General Harrison in the Northwest, at Fort Meigs, from September 1812 to some time in 1813...."Great hardships were often experienced in their marches. At times the men had to cut bushes to lie on at night, to keep themselves out of the water."

It is stated in Hazzard's History of Henry County that Jesse Ice was promoted to rank of Colonel, for meritorious service.

During the French and Indian War Jesse Ice came through Ohio and Indiana and up into Delaware County, when news came to him that Anthony Wayne had defeated the Indians at Fort Wayne. He then returned to Virginia. It was on this trip that he became impressed with the possibilities of the Western country. His wife, Sarah Hickman, was not anxious to leave, but according to tradition the turning point came one day when Jesse Ice was plowing on a sloping hillside in Virginia. The lower horse fell down, pulling the one above him down the hill, one over the other until they became lodged in a tree. Jesse found them, unhitched them and returned to the house, and served notice on his wife that she should get ready, they were going to Indiana. This was in about 1830. A flatboat was built and they floated down the Monongahela and Ohio Rivers to Cincinnati, where wagons were built for the trip to Indiana. Jesse Ice had but one horse and had to borrow one from a Hickman that came with them. Hickman's wife objected to this, which the good swain stood off for a while. When she persisted he said "Jesse, do
"you see that horse, now go use him," and turning to the belligerent wife said "Now you shut up" which closed the horse deal. Afterwards, one of the Hickman horses which had made the trip to Indiana made its escape from home. It was tracked to Cincinnati and the river, which it must have swum, and returned to the land of its nativity (western Virginia).

Much of the historical background and anecdotes about the Jesse Ice family is based on notes prepared in 1907 by Joshua Hickman Allen (1882-1920), Jesse Ice's grandson (H884), a lawyer and prosecuting attorney in Richmond, Indiana.

Andrew Ice, father of Jesse, came to Henry County with or shortly after his son; the affidavit of Andrew's Revolutionary service was made in Henry County in 1834, before John Mellett, Justice of the Peace (M3, Jesse Ice's brother-in-law). The map of Prairie Township (page 161) shows that Jesse Ice took up about 360 acres near the present site of Mt. Summit, his father located a mile south, and his brother Frederick Ice located 4 miles southeast of Jesse, at Hillsboro.

The village of Mt. Summit, or Summit as it was generally called, was established in 1854 by Jesse Ice, proprietor, and contained 4 blocks, with 15 lots. A marker at the south edge of town reads:

Jesse Ice Home

One quarter mile east is the site of the home of Jesse Ice who in 1854 platted the town of Mt. Summit, so named due to its location upon one of the highest elevations in Henry County.

According to Hazzard's History of Henry County, the village was first projected in anticipation of the construction of the north-south railroad (the Lake Erie & Western). The road collapsed preceding the panic of 1857, and not until 1869 was the construction of the link between New Castle and Muncie completed. Until that time there was no post office; the people of the neighborhood got their mail from New Castle, Sulphur Springs, and Luray. The village grew by successive "additions" each containing 2 to 5 blocks, platted and acknowledged by an owner or proprietor who offered lots for sale. Among the 8 such additions (up to 1891) were those by Jesse Ice himself (1857), two by Abel W. Ice (1869,1872), Sarah Ice (Jesse's widow)(1871), and Ezekiel T. Ice (1891). It is in such a fashion that even our largest cities have been established where once was farmland or sagebrush.
According to the tombstone records in East Lebanon Cemetery, Jesse Ice was born 5-19-1786 and died 11-8-1863 in Henry County. His wife Sarah (Sallie) Hickman Ice was born 11-27-1801 and died 3-15-1877.

Jesse and Sarah (Hickman) Ice were married on 7-10-1821 and they had 11 children, 56 grandchildren. Further details about these families are below, and in Volume 2.

Children of Jesse Ice and Sarah Hickman

H81. Mary Ann Ice (1824) m. James S. Clawson -- 6 ch.
H82. Andrew Jackson Ice (1826) m(1). Rachel Clawson -- 5 ch.
    m(2). Eliza C. Jones -- 4 ch.
H83. Joshua Hickman Ice (1827) m. Rebecca Hickman (his cousin, HB1) and went to Oklahoma -- 10 ch.
H84. Josinah Ice (1830) m. Joseph Kinsey -- 8 ch.
H85. Ezekiel Trammel Ice (1832) m(1). Rebecca Bohn -- 5 ch.
    m(2). Hester (Mower) Hickman, widow of a cousin
H86. Frederick Mortimer Ice (1835) m. Mary Elizabeth Jones -- 8 ch.
H87. Abel William Ice (Joe) (1837) m. Mary DuBois -- 1 child
H88. Rebecca Ice (1839) m. Joseph Williamson -- 5 ch., including the only set of triplets in the Hickman family
H89. Jesse Allen Ice (Dick) (1841) killed in Civil War
H8A. George M. Dallas Ice (b. and d. 1844)
H8B. Sarah Elizabeth Ice (Sim) (1846) m. Lewis Cass Allen -- 6 ch.

H81. MARY ANN ICE (1824-1866) married JAMES S. CLAWSON (c1821-1894), son of Josiah and Phoebe (Woodward) Clawson; he later married Sophronia Hickman (H47), a first cousin of Mary Ann Ice. His sister, Rachel Clawson, married Mary Ann Ice's brother Andrew Jackson Ice (H82). See below, and Volume 2, for the 6 children and 15 grandchildren of James Clawson and Mary Ann Ice.

H811. Caroline Clawson (1844-c1934) was a writer of essays. She married Granville Ewell Messerly, a blacksmith at Mt. Summit, and had two children. We no longer have contact with members of this family. One can speculate on a connection of Granville Ewell Messerly with "Old Mr. Ewell" mentioned by Joshua Hickman Mellett as having (presumably) been in Eastern Virginia when the Melletts were there prior to 1800 (see bottom line of page 54).

H812. John Mortimer Clawson (born 1847) married Margaret Bell. They had no children.

H813. Orlistus Powell Clawson (1852-1924) was a farmer at Springport, Indiana. He married Jemima Sharp (1850-1928), and had four children. Their descendants are in Muncie, and in California.
H814. Jessie Jeanette Clawson (1859-1947) married Francis B. Hurst, a farmer and salesman of Anderson, Indiana. They had 4 children and 11 grandchildren; their descendants are, for the most part, in central and eastern Indiana. Several are in California, and one grandson teaches zoology at the University of Illinois.

H815. Josiah Leigh Clawson (1862-1938) married Levara Harvey whose brother James Harvey married Josiah's first cousin Lulu Ice (H852). Their son Leonard is a retired contractor in California, and a grandson lives in Muncie, Indiana.

H816. Mary Fidelia Clawson (1865- ) (Delia) married Charles Hurst, a farmer at Milton, Indiana, who was a distant cousin of Frank Hurst who married Delia's sister Jessie. Descendants are in Connersville and Evansville, Indiana.

H82. Andrew Jackson Ice (1826-1900) is said to have had teeth at birth. He is pictured on the next page at two different stages of his life -- an interesting study of development of personality and character that could be duplicated in many photographs of our family members. He married twice and had nine children, shown in the group photograph on the next page.

His first wife was Rachel Clawson (1823-1856), whose brother James married Andrew's sister Mary Ann Ice (H81). They were children of Josiah and Phoebe (Woodward) Clawson. By this marriage there were five children, listed on the next page:
Andrew Jackson Ice (1826–1900)

Josinah Ice (1847-1925) married David D. Province (1846-1925), a farmer at Mt. Summit. They and their daughter Belle were killed in an auto-train wreck near Middletown, Ind. Three of their five children grew to maturity; see Volume 2 for their descendants.

Willard Ice (1849-1927) married Emma Allsbaugh of New Castle. They had one daughter, who died at age 11.

Fidelia Ice (1850-1940) (Delia) married Al Prouty and had two children. A daughter and granddaughter live at Bloomington, Ind. See volume 2 for details.

Franklin Pierce Ice (1855-1927) married (first) Rebecca Hernley and had a son Wade. A granddaughter lives in California. He then married Elizabeth Brooks and had two children; descendants are in Lafayette and Indianapolis, Ind. and Dover, Delaware. (See Volume 2). He lived in Mt. Summit all his life, was the leading citizen of the village and operated a saw mill, lumber yard, and related enterprises which later became F.P. Ice and Son (the son was Wade). An account of the life and times of F.P. Ice, written by a grandson, is on pages 174-176.

Rachel Ice (1856-1930) married Charles Hulett (Hewlett?), a salesman. They had a son, Frank, who had descendants in California. We are not now in contact with members of this family.

Andrew Jackson Ice married a second time to ELIZA C. JONES of Dansville, N. Y. in 1858. Her sister Elizabeth married Andrew's brother Frederick Mortimer Ice (see H86). Andrew J. Ice and Eliza C. Jones had four children:

Ada May Ice (1859-1918) married Charles B. Haynes, a salesman. They had one child, which died in infancy.

Alice Kate Ice (1861-1930) married Charles Ice, a distant cousin, who was a farmer. They had no children.

Gertrude Ice (born 1864) married Abraham Lincoln Kanagy (1861-1938) ("Linc"). He was a salesman for building materials, in Chicago. His widow went to Santa Monica, California. Their son and grandson are probably in California, but we now have no contact with this family.

Walter Henry Ice (died 1900) married Estella Clawson, his second cousin, daughter of James S. Clawson (who had first married H81, Mary Ann Ice) and Sophronia Hickman (H47). Their daughter Ruth Clawson Ice (1896-1972) taught Laton and English, and was a librarian, at a High School at Cedarhurst on Long Island, New York. She was not married.
H83. **JOSHUA HICKMAN ICE** (1827-c1900) was a farmer at Chelsea, Indian Territory, where he went in 1885. He married his first cousin **REBECCA HICKMAN** (HB1), daughter of Ezekiel Trammel Hickman and Jemima Harvey. They had 10 children (see below, and Volume 2).

H831. **Trammel H. Ice** (Tram)(1853-1925) and his wife Mary Clark Ice went to Alluwe, Oklahoma. Descendants of their 6 children and 14 grandchildren are mostly in Oklahoma, Texas, Oregon and California.

H832. **Sarah Ice** (born 1855) married James Coghill and lived near Lakeview, Oregon. A granddaughter lives at Medford, Oregon.

H833. **Howard Ice** (1857-1918) lived in southeastern Missouri. He married Ella Killen (1874-1964); a son and grandson are engineers and surveyors in the New Madrid, Missouri area.

H834. **Jesse Allen Ice** (1859-1939) was a farmer, moved from Oklahoma back to Indiana about 1898. He married Dee Agnes Roach and had 4 children; descendants are in Crawfordsville and Shelbyville, Indiana, in Michigan and in California.

H835. **William Murphy Ice** (1862-1937) lived at Canton, S.D. He never married.

H836. **Warren Ice** (Bay) (1864-1948) married late in life to Pearl Kemmer, and his wife died soon after. In his younger days he took an active part in the rugged and violent history of northern Oklahoma and southern Kansas. It was the classic story of the times -- cattlemen were harassing Joshua H. Ice, a wheat grower; Bay sought revenge. It was probably toward his livery stable that the Dalton boys were running when they were shot up.
H837. **Joseph Ice** (1867–1893) was a farmer who died at age 25. He and his wife Julia Kester had no children.

H838. **Josie K. Ice** (1867–1950), twin of Joseph, married Samuel B. Marchant (1861–1942) who was a farmer at Liberty, Kansas and later at Riverbank, California. Two of their 5 children are still living; there were 26 grandchildren, listed in Volume 2. Descendants are in Kansas and California, for the most part.

H839. **Mary Ann Ice** (1871–1893) did not marry.

H83A. **Ella Murphy Ice** (1874–1963) married John Rider and lived in Liberty, Kansas. Descendants are in Kansas, Oklahoma, California, and Washington. See Volume 2.

Samuel and Josie (Ice) Marchant  
John and Ella (Ice) Rider

H84. **Josinah Ice** (1830–1871) married **Joseph Kinsey** (1827–1900), a master wagonmaker. He was son of Robert Cooper and Elizabeth (Shroyer) Kinsey; his brother married Josinah Ice’s first cousin Josinah Mellett (M38), daughter of John Mellett (M3) and Mary Ann Hickman (H5). Thus there were two Josinah Kinseys, cousins of each other, who married brothers. Joseph and Josinah Kinsey had 8 children, of whom 4 lived to maturity. Details below, and in Volume 2.

H841. **Frances Rebecca Lee Kinsey** (Lee) (1854–1930) married Joseph S. Williamson (1840–1925), a farmer at Tuscola, Ill. He had previously married Rebecca Ice (H88), an aunt of Lee Kinsey’s. They had 6 children; descendants, listed in Volume 2, are in Illinois and in Granby, Massachusetts.

H842. **Sarah Elizabeth Kinsey** (1855–1934) married Absolum Caldwell. Their daughter Lalah Caldwell Evans lived in Ft. Wayne, Indiana. Descendants are there, and in Valparaiso, Indiana.

H843. **Emmaline Kinsey** (1863–1945) married (1) Claud Hollowell, who died before 1919, then (2) John Brubaker, a lawyer in Warsaw, Ind. She had no children.

H844. **Mary Ann Kinsey** (1863–1945) married Sumner B. Whittenberger (1863–1929), a business man and super-salesman of Claypool, Indiana. One son went to Luray, Kansas; the other sons live at Winona Lake, Ind. and Claypool, Ind. See Volume 2 for details of these families.
H85. **EZEKIEL TRAMMEL ICE** (1832-1914) was a farmer at Mt. Summit, Indiana, and was active in promoting the proposed interurban line in northern Henry County. He married twice. First, to **REBECCA BOHN** (1840-1878), daughter of Adam and Hannah (Wingert) Bohn. (The name is pronounced "Bonn"). Late in life, after his five children were born, he married **MRS. HESTER ANN (MOWER) HICKMAN**, widow of his cousin Charles Hickman (see H98). They had no children. The children of Ezekiel T. Ice's first marriage are listed below.

![Ezekiel Trammel Ice](image1)

![Joseph P. Ice](image2)

**H851. Jessie Fremont Ice** (1859-1934) married **Dr. Frank Gallahue Jackson** (1858-1934), who practiced medicine in Muncie, Indiana. See Volume 2 for the descendants of their daughter **Sarah Jackson Clark**, who lives in Muncie. Another daughter, Lola, lived in Muncie, and never married.

**H852. Lulu Bohn Ice** (1861-1935) married **James Allen Harvey** (1859-1920), son of Nathan Harvey and Sarah Ann (Ridgeway) Harvey. Nathan's first cousin **Isaac J. Harvey** married **Sarah Mellett** (M35), daughter of John Mellett (M3) and **Mary Ann Hickman** (H5). Three of their four children lived to maturity; descendants (listed in Volume 2) are in Los Angeles, California, Columbus, Ohio, and Virginia Beach, Virginia.

**H853. Joseph Pearson Ice** (1854-1948) (see photo above) married **Rachel Alberta Haines** (1870-1961). He had "Hope Hill" Farm near Mt. Summit where he raised Jerseys. A son, **Trammel M. Ice**, helped manage the farm and is now a retired civil servant. Another son, **Bohn Bales Ice**, is also a retired civil servant. Descendants of Joseph P. Ice (listed in Volume 2) are in New Castle, Indiana, Muncie, Indiana, Arlington, Virginia, and Louisville, Kentucky. Both of the sons live in Mt. Summit.
H854. George Alsbaugh Ice (1866-1934) was a farmer at Mt. Summit. He married (first) May West (1865-1923) and (second) Susan (Sweet) Smith. He had no children.

H855. Harry Hickman Ice (1878-1954) was a pharmacist in Muncie, a farmer at Mt. Summit, and a salesman in New York. He married Virginia Eyler Liggett (1880-1966). Their two daughters are professional women in New York. Virginia, with the professional name of Virginia Lee, was a concert dancer and is now Director of Ballet Arts Associates, Studio 61, Carnegie Hall. Judith Ice is a writer.

H86. FREDERICK MORTIMER ICE (1835-1912) was a farmer near Mt. Summit who raised racing stock. He married MARY ELIZABETH JONES, daughter of Henry and Susan (Slater) Jones of Dansville, N.Y. Her sister Eliza was the second wife of Frederick's brother Andrew Jackson Ice (see H82). Five of the 8 children of Frederick Mortimer Ice lived to maturity. See below, and Volume 2, for details of these families.


H862. DeWitt Clinton Ice (Clint) (1862-) had the Ice Hardware Store in New Castle, Indiana. He married (first) Hattie Eliza (Lydia?) Hamilton (1862-1929), and (second) Maggie May Boureloy. There are no living descendants of Clint Ice.

H866. Charles Ice (1872-1900) married Nellie Ramer, and had no children.

H867. Eliza C. Ice (Lilly) (1875-1965) married (first) Samuel Higinbotham (1870-1914), a hardware dealer in New Castle, Indiana. See Volume 2 for their descendants. Lilly Ice later married her cousin, Jesse P. Williamson (see H881), a salesman and teacher.

H868. Marcia Fay Ice (1886-1971) lived in New Castle, where she was active in Democratic Party politics and was school attendance officer. She married (first) Scott Mann; their son Fred Mann is in New Castle and other descendants are in California, Arizona and Indianapolis. Her second husband was James Landrigan, and her third husband was Roy Souder, a farmer near New Castle. See Volume 2 for details of this family.
H87. **ABEL WILLIAM ICE (Joe)(1837-1911)** lived in St. Louis, Mo. but is buried at Mt. Summit. He married **MARY DuBOIS** (1848-1933), and had one child.

H87. **Donna Bertha Ice** (1879-1960) married Don Stocker, a dentist in Alton, Ill., who was also a band director and composer. One son was a druggist and musician in California; another son, Dr. Leonard Stocker, is a concert tenor and Associate Professor of music at the University of Southern Mississippi. See Volume 2 for details of the descendants of Don and Donna (Ice) Stocker.

H88. **REBECCA ICE** (1839-1875) married **JOSEPH WILLIAMSON** (1840-1925), who later married her niece, Lee Kinsey (see H841). They had five children, of whom three survived. They had the only known set of triplets in our families.

H881. **Jesse Peter Williamson** (1870-1955) was a salesman with the Ice Hardware Co. in New Castle, and was a teacher. He married Lilly (Ice) Higinbotham, his cousin (see H867); they had no children.

H882. **Francis Eugene Williamson** (1872-1943) was a lawyer in Urbana, Illinois. He married Etta Mae Creamer (1875-1971) and had three children, among them lawyers in Urbana and Peoria, Ill. A daughter lives in Wheaton, Illinois.

H883. **Joseph Alva Williamson** (1874-1951), a farmer at Ridge Farm, Ill., was the only one of triplet boys that survived infancy. His son Everett was a farmer at Ridge Farm, Illinois. Joseph A. Williamson married Jennie Haworth.

H89. **JESSE ALLEN ICE** (Dick)(1841-1864) studied law, and was killed at Kenesaw Mountain, Georgia, in the Civil War.

H8A. **GEORGE M. DALLAS ICE** (born in 1844, died in the same year).

H8B. **SARAH ELIZABETH ICE (Sim)** (1846-1932) married **LEWIS CASS ALLEN** (1846-1910), son of Jacob and Martha (Brown) Allen. He was a minister of the Primitive Baptist Church, a farmer and a teacher, and lived at Hagers-town, Indiana. His brother Thomas B. Allen married Mary V. Hickman (H922), daughter of Sarah Ice's first cousin. Five of the children of Lewis and Sarah (Ice) Allen lived to maturity. See the opposite page, and the genealogical table in Volume 2, for details of these families.
H8B1. Jacob Van Meter Allen (1874-1918) married Mary Ellen Shafer (1876-1924). He was a farmer at Hagerstown, Indiana; see Volume 2 for their descendants at Centerville, Ind., Dayton, Ohio, and Mansfield, Ohio.

H8B3. Patricia Allen (1879-1943) lived in Toledo, Ohio, where she was active in the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution (the DAR). She was an active genealogist and gave much help in compiling material for this family history. She married Karl Adam Gohring (1868-1930), a railroad superintendent. Their son was Vice-President and general manager of a television station in Saginaw, Michigan. There are no descendants.

H8B4. Joshua Hickman Allen (1882-1920) was a lawyer and prosecuting attorney at Richmond, Indiana. He kept a diary and was deeply interested in family history; material from his writings has been quoted on page 260 of this chapter.

H8B5. Robert Thompson Allen (1885-1967) was a farmer at Hagerstown, Indiana. He married Garnet Beverly Stephens (born 1894), who was raised in the home of Judge George Koons in Muncie, whose wife, Josinah Van Meter Hickman Koons (HC3) did the earliest work on gathering family history. The two children of Robert T. Allen - Josinah Allen Mosiman of Indianapolis and Joshua Hickman Allen (who farms the home place at Hagerstown) are named for their father's great-grandparents. Descendants, listed in Volume 2, are in Hagerstown, Cambridge City and Indianapolis, Indiana, and in Charlottesville, Virginia.

H8B6. Caroline Ellen Allen (Carrie) (1887-1963) was an active genealogist who did research on the early Hickman and Van Meter lines. She entered the DAR on the record of Andrew Ice (National Number 314944); she was also eligible through Ezekiel Hickman and through Jacob Van Meter. She married Grover Brower (1890-1955), of Hagerstown, Indiana, who was a foreman at the Perfect Circle plant. They had two children who are in Brookville, Ohio and Hagerstown, Indiana.
The ninth child of Eld. Joshua Hickman and Josinah Van Meter was, no doubt, named for his father and his father's brother Lewis Hickman (see page 113). The Lewis name was used so frequently in our early Hickman family that one might suppose a connection with some Lewis family in Virginia or Maryland; but this is a matter that needs further research. According to Fronie Mellette, her Uncle Josh was well-to-do in Virginia when he came to Indiana (see page 155). He gave land for one of the Lebanon churches and was deacon of it. Early land records in Henry County show many transactions involving Joshua L. Hickman, who appears to have taken up land grants in several parcels totalling more than 1000 acres.

Joshua Lewis Hickman married Juliet Moore, daughter of Josiah Moore and Malinda Thomas. All five of the Moores - 4 sisters and a brother - married Melletts or Hickmans; details are in Chapter 8, MOORE AND THOMAS FAMILY ORIGINS. (Page 135). Their mother, Malinda Thomas Moore, was the first adult buried in the East Lebanon Cem-
etery in October, 1831. According to their son Josiah Moore Hickman
(whose original notes of 1875 represent one of the earliest histories of our family -- see page 111),

Father was born within one mile of Fairmont in Marion County, West Virginia. Mother was born in Fayette County, Pa. Father and Mother were married April 17, 1827 - moved to Indiana in 1831 in the Spring - moved to Champaign Co., Ill. in 1864 (fall), moved back to Ind. in 1867 (spring),

Elsewhere it is recorded that Joshua L. Hickman arrived in Henry County on April 1, 1831. Although Joshua and Juliet Hickman had 8 children, all of the living descendants (except one) arise from the second child, William Trammel Hickman (see below, under H92).

H91. **Josiah Moore Hickman** (Si)(1828-1909) was 2½ years old when he arrived in Prairie Township with his parents. He married (first) **Rachel Carmichael** (1828-1861); their two daughters died at ages 8 and 25, the latter unmarried. He then married (second) **Judith Veach** (1829-1881), daughter of Thomas and Ankah (Mellett) Veach (see M115). Josiah Moore Hickman was a township trustee, merchant and teacher in Prairie Township. Records of Henry County (April 5, 1847) for the school "kept by J.M. Hickman" show among the subscribers names of families familiar to us (with number of students paid for): Jesse Ice (3), Jesse Veach (1½), John F. Johnson (2), John Reed (2), Thos. R. McGeth (2), R. Perfect (½).
H92. WILLIAM TRAMMEL HICKMAN (1830-1893) was a baby in arms when brought from Virginia to Henry County. He married SUSAN VANCE (1833-1915), daughter of David and Jane (Murdock) Vance. Three of her brothers and sisters also married members of the Hickman family (see H95, H1, M311); an account of Vance family origins is given on page 284. William and Susan (Vance) Hickman had 8 children, of whom six survived infancy.

Family of William Trammel Hickman and Susan Vance Hickman (seated, with son Herbert). Standing, left to right: Rosa Lee Estabrook, Willard Hickman, Joseph J. Hickman, James T. Hickman (Jim), Mary Hickman Allen.

H922. Mary V. Hickman (1861-1907) married Thomas B. Allen (1858-1925), a farmer at Hagerstown, Indiana. In 1901 Thomas B. Allen was appointed a deputy State Chemist and traveled around the state testing soils. His brother Lewis Allen married Sarah Ice (H8B) and was also a farmer at Hagerstown. Descendants of Thomas B. Allen's daughter Ruth Allen Mohler are in Michigan and in Indiana - see Volume 2 for details of these families.
H923. Joseph J. Hickman (1864-1961) was a wheat, cotton and livestock farmer in McAdoo, Texas, where he moved in 1911. He married (first) Della Conner (1867-1907), and (second) Lela May Powell (1886-1963). Descendants of Joseph and Lela May Hickman, listed in Volume 2, are in Texas, Colorado, and New Mexico.

H924. James Thomas Hickman (1867-1944) never married. He lived near Springport, Indiana, and was a gifted inventor of many marvelous contraptions. At one time he had a photographic studio; the photos of his uncle Josiah M. Hickman (page 273) and of his aunt Judith Mellett Hickman (page 276) were taken in his studio. See page 177 for George Lamb's essay in recollection of Jim Hickman, who was widely known for his unique skills.

H925. Willard Hickman (1869-1943) never married. He aspired to be a food chemist and was a cook and dietician in Richmond, Indiana.


H928. Herbert Hickman (1876-1936) never married. He was a practical nurse, and lived in Springport.
H93. MALINDA THOMAS HICKMAN (1833-1871) was a musician. She did not marry.

H94. JOSINAH VAN METER HICKMAN (Sine)(1835-1879) married, late in life, Dr. ROBERT REEVES, a widower in Knightstown, Indiana.

H95. JAMES THOMAS HICKMAN (1837-1921) married (first) ROSA LEE VANCE, daughter of David and Jane (Murdock) Vance. See pages 284-286 for Vance connections. She died a year after her marriage, and "Uncle Jim" then married JUDITH A. MELLETT (1842-1909), daughter of John and Sarah (Reeder) Mellett (see M152, page 196). The couple were known as "The Sweet Singers", and they traveled widely, giving concerts. They were childless, but they raised her nephew, Loring Mellette.
H96. **LEWIS JOSHUA HICKMAN** (1839-1918) married **LOVANTIA BLACK** (1848-1933) and lived in the house next to the log cabin built by his father at the Punkintown crossroads between Springport and Mt. Summit. Two of their children reached maturity.

H961. **Byrd Hickman** (1874-1971) moved to Kansas City, Mo., where she was treasurer of a lumber company. She did not marry, and lived to be 96 years old. She is shown on page 275 with her cousins Rose Estabrook and Jim Hickman.

H962. **Homer Harry Hickman** (1876-1947) was a musician and an orchestra leader. A daughter was a professional dancer and later a country club hostess.

H97. **JACOB VAN METER HICKMAN** (1842-1905) married **SARAH A. SMITH** (who died in 1901). They had no children.

H98. **CHARLES MELLETT HICKMAN** (1845-1877) married **HESTER A. MOWER** (1850-1917). There were two children, but this line has now died out. Hettie (Mower) Hickman later married Ezekiel Trammel Ice (see H85), her late husband's first cousin.
CHAPTER 24  
HA. CYNTHIA HICKMAN (1806 - 1853)  
M. JOHN GLASSCOCK MELLETT (1803 - 1858)

The tenth child of Eld. Joshua Hickman and Josinah Van Meter married a Mellett descendant while still in Virginia. He was John Glasscock Mellett (M22) ("Jack") - second son of Arthur Mellett and Leanna Glasscock (see Chapter 14, page 204). His uncle John Mellett (M3) married Cynthia Hickman's sister Mary Ann Hickman (H5) and their descendants are in Chapter 15. Ten children were born to John G. Mellett and Cynthia Hickman, of whom 8 lived to maturity. Their code numbers begin with M22, that of their father. See Volume 2 and below, for details of these families. After the death of Cynthia Hickman, John G. Mellett married, late in life, Anna (Moore) Swafford (See MOORE FAMILY ORIGINS, page 136).

M221. EDMUND TRAMMEL MELLETT (1828-1898) was a pioneer physician in Annamosa, Iowa. He married ELIZABETH JONES, whose brother Thomas married Edmund's sister Josinah Mellett. The only known living descendant, Georgia Lee Mellett, lives in a Chicago suburb.

M222. ARTHUR CALVIN MELLETT (1829-1833)

M223. JOSHUA HICKMAN MELLETT (1831-1904) was born in Virginia just before his parents came to Indiana. He married SOPHRONIA KEM; there are no living descendants.

M224. ALCINDA MELLETT (1833- ) married MADISON SHARP who had a sawmill on Honey Creek, a small town west of Mt. Summit. The only living descendants are from one of their daughters, Bessie (Sharp) Fleming of Honey Creek.

M225. JOSINAH H. MELLETT (died 1872) married THOMAS B. JONES, whose sister Elizabeth married Josinah's brother Edmund Trammel Mellett. There are no living descendants.
M226. **Leeanna Mellett** (died 1866) married **Samuel Kiser**; they had no children.

M227. **Elizabeth Mellett** (born abt. 1840) married late in life to (1). **William Brown**; (2). **Jacob Swearingen**. She had no children.

M228. **Lowell Luther Mellette** (1842-1923) was one of those who added the final "e" to the name. He married **Annie A. Worth** (1842-1927) and had 5 children, of whom 3 lived to maturity. See Volume 2 for details of these families.

Lowell L. Mellette

Annie (Worth) Mellette

M2281. **Samuel Kiser Mellette** (1871-1901) never married. He was a bookkeeper and a naturalist in Florida; he is buried in East Lebanon Cemetery.

M2282. **Hermione Florence Mellette** ("Onie") (1872-1903) married Walter Shirey, a farmer and County Commissioner of Henry County. A daughter lives in Muncie.

M2283. **Bessie Jane Mellette** (1873-1939) married John Albert Day, a farmer and livestock dealer in Springport. Descendants are in Anderson and Indianapolis, Indiana, and in Michigan.

M229. **Jacob Mellett** was a miner in or near Boulder, Colorado. He had two daughters, each of whom married William H. Davis. There are no known living descendants.

M22A. **Rebecca A. Mellett** (1847-1864)
The eleventh child of Elder Joshua Hickman and Josinah Van Meter was called "Tram" Hickman. He was 21 years old when he came from Virginia to Henry County with his parents in 1831, and shortly thereafter he married Jemima Harvey, who is buried in the East Lebanon Cemetery. She was daughter of Absalom and Eleanor (Julian) Harvey; her brother Isaac Julian Harvey married Tram Hickman's niece Sarah Mellett (M35, see page 214). It is somewhat strange that E. T. Hickman and his second wife, Charlotte Howard, are buried in the small Harvey family cemetery in Prairie Township, since she was not a Harvey (as far as we know). The third wife of E. T. Hickman was Unity Upp.

The 1871 book Henry County, Indiana by Elwood Pleas refers to E. T. Hickman as "Maj. Ezekiel T. Hickman". The author's grandmother called him "the handsome Senator"; to our regret, we have been unable to locate a photo of him. According to Hazzard's History of Henry County,

Ezekiel T. Hickman came from West Virginia to Henry County about 1831, identical with the time that the Beavers, Hickman, Ice, Mellett and Veach families came, so numerous, from Monongalia and Marion Counties, West Virginia, and settled in Prairie Township..... He was elected State Senator in 1851, and was the last Senator serving under the original Indiana State Constitution of 1816, which was replaced in 1852 by a new one. Senator Hickman was for many years, and at the time of his election, a prosperous farmer living on the main road to Muncie at the upper end of what is known as the Harvey neighborhood, eight miles north of New Castle, his election to the Senate being due to the fusion movement..... He was always an uncompromising Democrat and as such was the only Democratic representative from Henry County, save George Evans... since party lines were drawn in the county (1835-37)..... Late in life Mr. Hickman sold his farm and moved to New Castle, where he remained until his death, leaving behind him an enviable reputation. His two sons are highly prosperous business men, at present (1906) conducting a department store in Muncie.
Children of Ezekiel Trammel Hickman and Jemima Harvey:

HB1. REBECCA W. HICKMAN (1834-1906) married JOSHUA HICKMAN ICE (1827-c1900); he was her first cousin (H83). They had 10 children; see page 266 for details of this pioneer Oklahoma family.

Children of Ezekiel Trammel Hickman and Charlotte Howard:

HB2. JOSINAH HICKMAN (1841-1884) married WALLACE HIBBITS (1839-1925), operator of the well-known Hibbits Flour Mill in Muncie. Three of their 5 children reached maturity; see below, and Volume 2.

HB21. Frank Nay Hibbits (1866-1935) was superintendent of motive power for the Lehigh Railroad, and lived in Bethlehem, Pa. He married, but had no children.


HB3. VIRETTA HICKMAN (born about 1843) died unmarried.

Children of Ezekiel Trammel Hickman and Unity Upp:

HB4. ALONZO FRANK HICKMAN (1854-1933) owned a china shop. He married CLARA MADDY (1856-1938), whose mother was a Dragoo (see the H1B1 line, page 235). They had two children:

HB41. Helen Rea Hickman (1876- ) married Charles Buffington Fager, Jr., an M.D. in Harrisburg, Pa. Descendants are in Ohio and Florida (see Volume 2).

HB42. James Warren Hickman (1881-1907) married Ethel Ruble. There are no living descendants.

HB5. JOHN REA HICKMAN (died 1937) married ELLA HEADY, who was from Kokomo, Indiana. He was in the feed business. His son Ernest Trammel Hickman was in real estate in Lake Wales, Florida.

HB6. MARY K. HICKMAN (Katie) (1855-1859)
The twelfth and last child of Elder Joshua Hickman and Josinah Van Meter was born in Virginia in 1813. His middle name was usually written by his descendants and kinfolk as Hamon or Hamen (and in one case, by Byrd Hickman as Hammond). Unfortunately, his signature on legal documents is never written in any way other than William H. Hickman, so the middle name is not known with certainty. The author believes that Joshua Hickman named his youngest child for his old and good friend in Virginia, William Haymond (see page 116), but this is not proved. In any case, William H. Hickman was a lad of 14 when he came to Prairie Township with his parents. He was a farmer, and in 1842 was the executor of his father's estate.

William H. Hickman married Clarissa Williams, daughter of David and Rachel (Ball) Williams; she was a niece of Abel Williams who married William Hickman's eldest sister Rebecca Hickman (HI - see Chapter 18, page 226). In such a large family the eldest child Rebecca (born 1787) was a generation older than the youngest child William (born 1813). See Chapter 18 for an account of WILLIAMS FAMILY ORIGINS. It was David Williams, father of Clarissa, that was quoted as saying that all he lacked of being a Welshman was that he was born in the State of Delaware. Rosalee Vance Woodward (HC155) has her great-great-grandfather's copy of Pilgrim's Progress in which is written "David Williams, 1823"; he was about 46 years old when he read the book. Rachel Ball of Lebanon, Ohio, was the daughter of John Ball whose father Timothy Ball built a fine old colonial home (still inhabited) in South Orange, New Jersey. David and Rachel (Ball) Williams had 3 children: John Calvin Williams (1814-1833); Clarissa Williams (1817-1881) who married William H. Hickman, and Lewis Drake Williams (1825-1900) who married Rachel Van Cleve Dunham.
William H. Hickman, Clarissa Williams Hickman, 1 son, 3 daughters, and 17 bean poles.

William H. Hickman and Clarissa Williams Hickman had 9 children and 22 grandchildren (below). See the following pages, and Volume 2.

HC1. Rachel Ball Hickman (1838) m. William Henry Vance -- 6 ch.
HC2. David Williams Hickman (1842) m. Candice Asenath Wyman -- 3 ch.
HC4. Lewis Joshua Hickman (1845) m. Mary Virginia Bowers -- 2 ch.
HC5. Rebecca Jane Hickman (1847) m. James Monroe Anderson -- no ch.
HC6. Clarissa Alcinda Hickman (1850) m. Mathias Poole -- 1 ch.
HC7. Francis Trammel Hickman (1853) m. Caroline Stewart -- 3 ch.
HC8. Sarah Katherine Hickman (1855) died unmarried, age 22
HC9. William Henry Hickman (1859) m. Lydia Ann Davis -- 4 ch.
VANCE FAMILY ORIGINS

I. **SAMUEL VANCE** (born 12-10-1728) married **AGNES** (born 6-16-1730) and had: 1. John (1753); 2. David (1755); 3. Joanna (1757); 4. Thomas (1759); 5. Samuel (1761); 6. James (1764); 7. Amos (1766); 8. William (1768); 9. Mary (1770); and 10. Elizabeth (1773).

II. **DAVID VANCE** (born 6-13-1755) married **MARY WOOLSEY** (born 2-18-1761) on 10-4-1781 and had: 1. George (1783); 2. Samuel (1786); Deborah (1789); 4. Elizabeth (1792); 5. Joseph (1795); 6. Agnes (1798); 7. Henry (1801); 8. David (1803); and 9. William (1806).

III. **DAVID VANCE** (7-20-1803=8-16-1877) was born in Fayette Co., Pa. He was a potter in Monongalia Co., Va. where he married **JANE MURDOCK** (12-29-1807=9-28-1881) on 12-27-1827. Both David and Jane (Murdock) Vance are buried in East Lebanon Cemetery in Henry County, Indiana.

In view of the many male Vance descendants in the 1700's, the name is widespread throughout the country. Zebulon Vance was Colonel of the 26th North Carolina Regiment in the Civil War; later he was Governor of North Carolina and served 3 terms in the U.S. Senate. We do not know the exact connection, if any, of this illustrious Vance to whom a monument was erected in Asheville, N.C. Nor do we know the connection, if any, of the John W. Vance who was sheriff of Henry County, Indiana, from 1861 to 1865.

IV. Children of David Vance and Jane Murdock:

1. William Henry Vance (1828-1905) married Rachel Ball Hickman (HC1) - next page
2. Rebecca Vance (1830)
3. Susan Vance (1833)(twin) m. William Trammel Hickman (H92) - see page 274
4. Mary Vance (1833)(twin) m. Joseph Alva Johnson (M311), who was a grandson of Mary Ann Hickman (H5) - Photograph on opposite page.
5. Samuel Vance (1836)
6. Emaline or Sally Vance (1839)
7. John Vance (1842)
8. Elizabeth Clementine Vance (1845)
9. Rosa Lee Vance (1850-1872) m. James Thomas Hickman (H95) - see page 276.

We are told by Will C. Mathews (HC142) that in this family one of his mother's aunts and uncle settled in a sod house in Colorado. Another aunt lived in Fresno, California; another, whose son became a college professor, lived in Connersville, Indiana.
HC1. RACHEL BALL HICKMAN (1838-1875) married WILLIAM HENRY VANCE (1828-1905) (the date of his death is not certain). He was the son of David and Jane (Murdock) Vance, and was a horticulturist. Photographs of Rachel H. and William Henry Vance are on the next page. Rachel was often called "Rate" Vance. They had 6 children, of whom 5 lived to maturity. See below, and Volume 2.

HC12. David W. Vance (1859-1900) never married. He was a farmer.

HC13. Clara Vance (1862- ) was a piano teacher in Chico, California. She married Frank Lindorm Swearingen* (1864-1931), a cattle rancher. They had four children; all the known descendants are in California (see Volume 2).

HC14. Idaho Vance (Ida) (1867- ) went to live with her sister Clara (then living in Oregon). She married John Calvin Mathews (who was a foreman, cattle buyer, and shipper). Their son and daughter live in California (see Volume 2).

HC15. Joseph Johnson Vance (1869-1943) was a farmer at Springport. He married Permelia Frances Hutson ("Mildred") (1871-1938) and had 7 children. Two daughters, Rosalee Vance Woodward and Edna Vance Noble, have given much help in this part of the family history. See Volume 2 for details of the Joseph J. Vance family; descendants are in Indiana, California, and Ohio.

HC16. Frances Jane Vance (1873-1959) was a baby of 2 when her mother died. She was adopted by her uncle and aunt, Joseph A. Johnson (M311) and Mary Vance Johnson. She married Amos Evans (1873-1954), a grain and livestock farmer in Springport. Descendants are in Henry County and Rush County, Indiana, and in Ft. Myers, Florida. See Volume 2 for details.

*Swearingen connections are numerous throughout this family history. Frank Swearingen, husband of Clara Vance, was grandson of Van Boos Swearingen (b.1802) and Elizabeth Murdock. Van Boos Swearingen moved abt. 1825 from Virginia, or from Allegheny Co., Pa. to Henry Co., Ind. near Rogersville. He, in turn, was grandson of "Maryland Van" Swearingen (1692-1801), who lived in three different centuries! .... Joshua Hickman's sister Ann married a Swearingen (page 114); Ezekiel Hickman's will was probated by a Thomas Swearingen in Va. in 1793 (page 107). A Van and a Thomas Swearingen were involved in settling the estate of Isaac Van Meter (Josiah's grandfather) in Frederick Co., Va. in 1748 (p.129). ....Ulysses Grant Swearingen (who married Lucy Thomas (M3182) was born in St.Joseph, Ill., where Lucy's grandfather John F. Johnson lived for a while, as did Luther (M34) and Jesse Gos (M39) Mellette. U.S.Swearingen was no doubt descended from Maryland Van through the great-grandson David P.Swearingen who lived in St.Joseph, Ill. ....The immigrant was Gerret van Swearingen (1636-1698) who came from Beemsterdam, Holland in 1656.
HC2. **DAVID WILLIAMS HICKMAN** (1842-1896) was a farmer at Muncie, Indiana. He married **CANDICE ASENATH WYMAN** (1841-1920) and had three children:

HC21. **William Sheldon Hickman** (Shel)(1871-1946) was an insurance valuator in Indianapolis. He married Louis Prather (1879-1967). Descendants (listed in Volume 2) are in Meadville, Pa. and in California.

HC22. **Clarissa Lydia Hickman** (Cad)(1873-1958) never married. She was an artist in Muncie.

HC23. **Mary Adeline Hickman** (Addie)(1880-1962) never married. She was a pianist in Muncie.
Josinah Van Meter Hickman Koons

Josinah Van Meter Hickman Koons (Josie) (1843-1913) in 1871 married Judge George Henry Koons (1848-1919), son of Peter and Catherine (Rinard) Koons of Blue River Township, Henry County. He moved to Muncie after completing his law studies and was active in his profession as judge of the Delaware Circuit of Indiana, 1892-1898, and as a founding member and early president of the Muncie Bar Association. He was a charter member of the “Literary and Scientific Association” of Muncie, out of which ultimately developed the Ethical Society, of which he was for a time president.

The home of Judge and Mrs. Koons on Wheeling Avenue in Muncie
was a center for the cultural life of that city. Josinah V.M.H. Koons was a gifted woman, an author and a poet, and was the first to set down the record of Hickman descendants. She no doubt pronounced her middle name (correctly) to rhyme with "later", and signed her name Vanmatre (see her letter on page 131). The spelling Van Meter is preferable (see page 125). The author is deeply indebted to this family historian of another generation; she is one of those to whose memory this book is dedicated.

Three of the children of George and Josinah H. Koons reached maturity:

HC32. Clarissa Katherine Koons (Bird) (1874-1953) had a beautiful soprano voice and gave many recitals. She married Gaylord Resor Estabrook ("Gay") (1871-1926), an attorney in Muncie. Descendants are in Muncie and in California.

HC33. Rebecca Ellen Koons (Reba) (1878-1954) married Charles Norman Langdon (who died in 1952), a stockbroker in Colorado. She had no children of her own.

HC34. George Hickman Koons (1886-1956) was an attorney in Muncie. He married Marian Bauman Sterner (1886-1969); descendants are in Muncie and Indianapolis, and in Massachusetts.

Ten granddaughters of William H. and Clarissa W. Hickman (1904) all first cousins. Left to right (using maiden names): Clara Vance, Frances Vance, Uva Poole, Bun Hickman, Clarissa Koons, Clara Hickman, Reba Koons, Adeline Hickman, Elizabeth Hickman, Charlotte Hickman. The only living granddaughter missing from the photo was Ida Vance (who was in California). Clarissa Hickman had not yet been born.
HC4. LEWIS JOSHUA HICKMAN (1845-1919) was a farmer at Oakville, south of Muncie. Later he was in real estate business in Muncie. He married MARY VIRGINIA BOWERS (1852-1890) and had two children; late in life he remarried to MARY ELIZABETH SCHULL.

HC41.0. Homer Hickman (1873-) never married.

HC42. Bernice Gertrude Hickman (Bun) (born 1880) married Otto Porter Ream (1877-1957), who was a jeweler and watch and clock repair man in Hartford City, Indiana. Bun Ream lives south of Muncie with her daughter Esther Ream Smith. Descendants are in the Muncie area, and in Florida. See Volume 2 for details of these families.

HC5. REBECCA JANE HICKMAN (1847-1898) married JAMES MONROE ANDERSON, a farmer near Oakville, Indiana. She had no children of her own.

HC6. CLARISSA ALCINDA HICKMAN (1850-1904) was a musician and composer. She married MATHIAS POOLE. Their daughter, Uva Poole, was a poet and later joined a circus. We are not now in touch with Uva Poole Victor's son.

HC7. FRANCIS TRAMMEL HICKMAN (1853-1936) was a farmer near Springport. He married CAROLINE STEWART (1856-1941). Only one child reached maturity:

HC71. Hallam Hickman (1885-1926) was a violinist (right) and later an insurance executive in Chicago. He married Marion Rogers (whose father was a well-known composer for the organ. A daughter lives in California - see Volume 2 for details.

HC8. SARAH KATHERINE HICKMAN (Sallie K.) (1855-1877) was a school teacher. She did not marry.
HC9. WILLIAM HENRY HICKMAN (Will) (1859-1919) was an attorney in Muncie. He married LYDIA ANN DAVIS (1871-1966) and had 4 children.

HC91. (Mary) Elizabeth Hickman (born 1896) married Lawrence Parke Smith, a civil engineer. They live in Florida, and their children and grandchildren are in Wisconsin and Michigan.

HC92. Charlotte Hickman (born 1899) married Glenn Keelor Day, a machinist. They had no children. She lives in Washington, D.C.

HC93. Clarissa Lydia Hickman (born 1906) married Ephriam Schreiber, retired president of Beckett Bronze Castings Co. of Muncie. Their children and grandchildren live in Georgia and Florida.

HC94. William Henry Hickman, Jr. (born 1912) is Executive Director of Isanogel Center for the Handicapped in Muncie. He married Alice Margaret Miller; both are musicians and play in the Muncie Symphony Orchestra.
POSTSCRIPT

A family is, indeed, like a river -- unending, forever renewing, and moving toward a destination. It is my hope that this book will encourage you to delve into the other branches of your family tree. Talk now to the older members of your family; write down their recollections about their early lives. Obtain names and dates, of course; but do not forget to ask about their grandparents' times --- where they lived, what they did, what they were like. Go through the family photographs, and make sure that names are written on the back of each.

As a first step: try to make a record of your own first and second cousins -- make up an address list, and keep in touch with them. It would be a fine thing if some younger member of your own family would assume the position of "keeper of the records" -- preserve the past, and enjoy the future. But start now, for time does not stand still.

It has been a real joy to work on this family history, and I have made many good friends through correspondence and visits. If you are traveling through Ohio, there will always be a warm welcome for you and your family from

your cousin,

Franklin Miller, Jr.
INDEX FOR VOLUME 1

Places originally in Virginia but now (since 1863) in West Virginia have been indexed at their present locations.

See the various name indexes in Volume 2 for a full listing of all known descendants of John Mellett, Sr. and of Joshua Hickman. In general, the names indexed here include those descendants out to the fourth generation who reached maturity.

Albertsen, Mabel (Bolton)  16,208
Alexandria, Va.  47,50,59
Allen, Ann  239
Allen, Caroline Ellen  271
Allen, Jacob Van Meter  271
Allen, Joshua Hickman  271
Allen, Lewis Cass  270
Allen, Patricia  99,271
Allen, Robert Thompson  271
Allen, Thomas Benton  274
Alisbaugh, Emma  265
Ancestry chart (to be filled in)  10-11
Anderson, James Monroe  289
Anderson, Rebecca  81
Ankah (as a given name)  57,58,182
Antietam Creek (Md.)  128
Applegate, Walter  133
Armstrong, Thomas  134
Arnett, Mary  70,72
Ashby's Bent (Va.)  69
Ashby's Gap (Va.)  28,69
Augusta County, Va.  31
Awtrey, David  245
Bailey, Cicero  219
Baker, Florence  16,129,217
Baker, Franklin Savin  217
Baker, Helen  16,129,217
Bales, Mary  81
Bales, Sarah  244
Ball, John  131
Ball, Rachel  227-28,282
Barker, Sarah (Glasscock)  71
Barker, Zachariah  71
Barnard, Richard W.  195
Battman, Fronie (Mellette)  13,132,170-72, 211-12
Barnes, Thomas Harris  212
Barrackville, W.Va.  29,36(map),143
Barrett, Aquilla  46,168,198,225
Barrett, Charles  198
Barrett, Sarah  225
Bates, Sarah  244
Bayles, Elizabeth  152
Bayles, Mary  151,153
Bayles, Phoebe Jane  152
Beall, John  149
Beavers, Ankah  91,195
Beavers, Benjamin  83,90,189

Beavers family origins  89-91
Beavers, Jeremiah Veach  83,91,190-91
Beavers, John  90,187
Beavers, Joshua Hickman  91,195
Beavers, Robert  89
Beavers, Samuel  81,89-90,159
Beavers, Thomas  86
Beavers, Thomas Holbert  90
Bee, Aaa  37
Beesontown, Pa. see Uniontown, Pa.
Bell, Margaret  262
Benedict, Hanford  204
Benefield, Mattie  222
Bennett, Alfred  258
Benson, Carrie  251
Benson, Mary  251
Benton's Ferry, W.Va.  36-37
Berkeley County, Va.  107
Best, Charles W.  259
Black, Lovantia  277
Blanchan, Catherine  127
Bohn, Rebecca  268
Bolton, Effie Jane (Johnson)  3,14, 16,207-208
Bond, Sallie Elizabeth  209
Boultt, Jessie  258
Bowen, Julia Ann  195
Bowers, Mary Virginia  289
Bowman, Addis  86,98
Bowman, Ankah  199
Bowman, Clarence  84
Bowman, David  86
Bowman, Eliza  81-82,87
Bowman, George  88
Bowman, Henry  84
Bowman, John  81,87
Bowman, Jonathan  198
Bowman, Lloyd D.  84
Bowman, Mary  86,90
Bowman, Mary (Polly)  87
Bowman, May  84-86
Bowman, O. Morgan  87,188
Bowman, Sadie  187
Bowman, William Cochran  83,86
Bowman, (William) Henry  87
Brannum, Mary  244
Brent, Vesta Ann  239-40
Brent, William A.  240
Bridgeport, W.Va.  116
Brooks, Elizabeth  265
Brower, Grover 271
Brown, Josie 244
Brown, William 279
Brubaker, John 267
Buchanan, President James 40, 81
Buck Creek, Ind. 160
Buckles, Cornelia 233
Buckles, Elizabeth 232
Buckles, Joseph Samuel 231
Buckles, Josphinah K. 233
Buckles, Josephina 233
Buffalo Creek, W. Va. 143, 154
Bundy, Viola 202
Bundy, Nellie 219
Burnt Cabin, Pa. 78
Burroughs, Elizabeth 115

Caldwell, Absolum 267
Calvert County, Md. 76, 100
Card, Ward 243
Carman, Rachel 273
Carter, Robert ("King") 66-67
Chambers, George Reed 258
Chase, John Wesley 246
Chet Lake, W. Va. 147
Chest River, W. Va. 26, 139, 141-44, 147
Chenoweth, Stephen 244
Chezack, Frank 242
Chipman, Mary Ellen 243
Chipman, Sarah Jane 242
Claggett, Ann 76
Clark, Mary 266
Clark, Nathan 216
Clark, Wanda (Veatch) 76
Clarksburg, W. Va. 26, 29, 31, 116
Clawson, Caroline 262
Clawson, Charles Edgar 252
Clawson, Estella 252, 265
Clawson, James S. 252, 261
Clawson, Jessie Jeanette 263
Clawson, John Mortimer 262
Clawson, Josiah Lee 263
Clawson, Mary Fidelia 263
Clawson, Orlistus Powell 262
Clawson, Rachel 263
Clayton, Kenneth 129
Clellan, William 86
Cochran, Ann 73, 98
Cochran, George D. 92
Cochran, James W. 92
Cochran, Mary 98
Cochran, Nathaniel 82, 93-97, 149
Cochran, Ruhumah 90, 186
Cochran, Sallie 81, 98
Cochran, William 92
Cochran, William J. 92
Cockburn, Margaret 75
Code numbers (explained) 17
Coffey County, Kansas 186-87, 192
Coghill, James 266
Coleman, Mary 137
Collins, Alice 233
Collins, Catherine 233
Collins, James Obadiah 233
Collins, Samuel Kennedy Jennings 233

Computer, use of 14-15

Conaway, Virginia 142-43, 146
Conner, Della 275
Conner Prairie Pioneer Settlement 157
Conner Trail 157
Conner, William 157
Constant, Lucian 233
Coplin, Benjamin 42, 269
Coplin, Rachel 42, 249
Cousins, first, second, once-removed, double 16
Cox, Heather Renee 18
Crawford, Samuel 133
Creamer, Etta Renee 270
Crom, William 125
Culpeper County, Va. 54
Currie, Helen (Raker) 16, 129, 171, 217

Daddy Ice 146
Dalton Boys shoot-out 266
Dankert, Emma 254
Davis, Franklin 86
Davis, Lydia Ann 290
Dawyck, lairds of 74-75
Day, Glenn Keelor 290
Day, John Albert 279
DeMoss, Catherine 130
DeWine, Lillian 202
Dickinson, Edward 225
Dodd, James 42, 256
Dodd, John Allen 258
Dodd, Joshua 258
Dodd, Josiah 257
Dodd, Marshall 259
Dodd, Mary Ann 258
Dodd, Mahethalem 257
Dodd, Rebecca Hickman 259
Dodd, Sarah Ellen 83, 185, 258
Dodd, William S.
Double cousins 16
Downing, Harriet Ann 254
Downing, Sarah Jane 253
Downs, Robert 231
Downs, William 231
Dragoo, Elizabeth 149
Dragoo family origins 235
Dragoo, Indian Billie 149
Dragoo, John 149
Dragoo, Samuel H. 234
Drummezelier, lairds of 74
Drummond, Dr. J. J. 252
DuBois, Christen 127
DuBois, Louis 127
DuBois, Mary 270
DuBois, Sarah 127

East Lebanon Church 162-67
Eckerlin, Dr. Samuel 28, 141-42, 148
Ellzey family 124
Engle, Charles 259
Estabrook, Gaylord Resor 288
Estabrook, Harry Lee 275
Estabrook, Rose (Hickman) 156, 275
Evans, Amos 285
Ewell (Old Mr. Ewell) 54, 262

293
Fager, Charles Buffington, Jr. 281
Fairfax County, Va. 121
Fairfax Stone 31
Fairfield County, Ohio 130,227-28
Fairmont, W.Va. 26, 36(map)
Falls Church, Va. 122,124
Falmouth, Va. 57
Family Record (to be filled in) 8
Family Ties (Chart) 44-45
Farnham Parish, Va. 65
Fauquier County, Va. 35,54-55,67,69(map)
70
Fayette County, Pa. 41,104,107-8,135,273
Fee-Fee Cemetery, Mo. 113
Fink, Minnie 251
Finley, Ora Leanna 253
Fishpot, the (W.Va.) 37
Fleming, Boaz 32
Fleming, Luther 278
Fleming, Malinda 154
Fleming, Marion 75
Ford, Anna 115
Ford, Barnabas 40,77-80,96-97
Ford, Elizabeth 77,94-98
Ford, Mary 40,77,81
Francisco, Elizabeth Ann 242
Frazier, Leah 83,183
Frederick County, Md. 101,104,139
Frederick County, Va. 128,139
Frederick County, Va. 57
Gakerlin, Mary 75-76
Garver, Mazie 16,76,184
Gathering of the Families (map) 43
Gerrard family 121
Giberson, Sallie (Glasscock) 64
Gist, Christopher 148
Gladys Creek (W.Va.) 37,38
Glasscock, Lawrence Allyn 67
Glasscock, Ann (Gochran) 73
Glasscock, Charles (VI.gen.) 70,72
Glasscock, Elizabeth (Taylor) 69,71
Glasscock family origins 66-73
Glasscock, Gregory (II gen.) 65
Glasscock, Hezekiah (V gen.) 70,71
Glasscock, Hezekiah (VI gen.) 71,72
Glasscock, John (IV gen.) 66-69
Glasscock, John (V gen.) 69
Glasscock, John S. (VI gen.) 71,73,98
Glasscock, Judith 35,46,70,72,168,181
Glasscock, Leanna 35,46,70,72-73,168,201
Glasscock, Margaret (Orear) 67
Glasscock, Margaret (VI gen.) 71
Glasscock, Mary (Arnett) 72
Glasscock, S. Fuller 69
Glasscock, Sarah 71
Glasscock, Thomas (I gen.) 64
Glasscock, Thomas (II gen.) 66-67
Glasscock, Thomas (VI gen.) 71,73
Glasscock, Gov. William Ellsworth 72
Gochenour, Henry 233
Godfrey, Lottie 251
Gohring, Karl Adam 271
Goldy, Harry 251
Goochland County, Va. 54
Goss, Hamilton 39,117
Goss, Jesse R. 116-17
Gough, Abigail 234
Gough, Thomas Ephraim 234
Graham, Ebenezer 137
Grant District (W.Va.) 36(map), 46,70
Green, Elvira Ann 243
Green, Martha Ellen 242
Greenwood, Thomas 244
Grose, Sarah 217
Grose, Maj. Gen. William 217
Guthrie, Rev. Laurence 75
Haines, George Hartsock 222
Haines, Rachel Alberta 268
Hall, Allen 154
Hall, Betty 81
Hall, Elizabeth (Ice) 139
Hall, Sallie 229
Hardgrave, Cornelia Elizabeth 216
Harlan, Mary Ann 83,186-87
Harlan, Sarah 186,192,204
Harle, John 121
Harrison County, W.Va. 31,108,116
Hart, Clara 254
Hart, Sarah 254
Harvey, Absalom Benton 216
Harvey, Benjamin 158,160
Harvey, Eleanor Josephine 216
Harvey, Isaac Julian 163,214-15
Harvey, James Allen 268
Harvey, Jemima 280
Harvey, Levara 263
Harvey, Mabel 217
Harvey, Sophronia Elizabeth 216
Harvey, William 158
Haske, William I. 223
Haymond, William 116
Haynes, Charles B. 265
Heidgerd, William 129
Henderson, Thomas P. 258
Hendricks, Maycken 125
Henry County, Ind. see Prairie Township
Henry County Historical Society 50,54,217
Hepburn, Rachel 77
Hernley, Rebecca 265
Herryford, Jane 236
Hewes, Jonathan 211
Hibbits, Bert Williams 281
Hibbits, Frank Nay 281
Hibbits, Howard Hickman 281
Hibbits, Wallace 281
Hickman, Alto Frank 281
Hickman, Ann 109-110,114
Hickman, Arnetta 251
Hickman, Arthur 109
Hickman, Bernice (Bun) 18,289
Hickman, Byrd 156,277
Hickman, Catherine 42,204,236-38
Hickman, Charles Albert 254
Hickman, Charles Mellett 277
Hickman, Charlotte 290
Hickman, Clarissa Alcinda 289
Hickman, Clarissa Lydia (HC22) 286
Hickman, Clarissa Lydia (HC93) 290
Hickman, Cora Estelle 253
| Ice, Frederick (of Andrew) 154 |
| Ice, Frederick Mortimer 269 |
| Ice, George Albaugh 269 |
| Ice, Gertrude 265 |
| Ice, Harry Hickman 269 |
| Ice, Howard 266 |
| Ice, Jesse 32, 41, 154, 260-62, 273 |
| Ice, Jesse Allen (H834) 266 |
| Ice, Jesse Allen (H89) 270 |
| Ice, Jessie Fremont 268 |
| Ice, John (Old Lonely) 41, 142, 148-19, 150 |
| Ice, Joseph (H837) 267 |
| Ice, Joseph Pearson (H853) 268 |
| Ice, Joshua Hickman 266 |
| Ice, Josie K. 267 |
| Ice, Josiah (H821) 265 |
| Ice, Josiah (H84) 267 |
| Ice, Lulu Bohn 268 |
| Ice, Magdalene 151 |
| Ice, Marcia Fay 269 |
| Ice, Mary 140-41, 150 |
| Ice, Mary Ann (H81) 262 |
| Ice, Mary Ann (H839) 267 |
| Ice, Phoebe 154 |
| Ice, Rebecca 270 |
| Ice, Sarah (H832) 266 |
| Ice, Sarah (H88) 270 |
| Ice, Trammel H. 266 |
| Ice, Willard 265 |
| Ice, William (Indian Billy) 140, 142, 149, 150-51 |
| Ice, William Murphy 266 |
| Ice’s Ferry (W.Va.) 30, 41, 139, 142-45 |
| Ice’s Ford (W.Va.) 28 |
| Ice’s Grist Mill (W.Va.) 29, 41, 143, 153 |
| Indian Banks (Va.) 64 |
| Indian Creek (W.Va.) 35, 70-72 |
| Indian raids (Va.) 140, 148-49 |
| Ireland 92, 191 |
| Kenton, Simon 28 |
| Kern, John A. 69 |
| Killen, Emma 266 |
| King, Frank J. 253 |
| King George County, Va. 53, 55 |
| Kinsey, Emmaline 267 |
| Kinsey, Joseph 219, 267 |
| Kinsey, Julia 219 |
| Kinsey, Lee 267, 270 |
| Kinsey, Mary Ann 267 |
| Kinsey, Sarah Elizabeth 267 |
| Kirkman, William 198 |
| Klus, John M. 232 |
| Knobly Mountain (W.Va.) 139 |
| Knotts, Absolum 229 |
| Koons, Clarissa Katherine 288 |
| Koons, George Henry 287-88 |
| Koons, George Hickman 288 |
| Koons, Josinah Van Meter (Hickman) 3, 14, 99, 131, 287-88 |
| Koons, Rebecca Ellen 288 |
| Lamb, George W. 174-78 |
| Lamb, John 258 |
| Lancaster Creek (Va.) 64 |
| Lang, Catherine E. 92 |
| Langdon, Charles Norman 288 |
| Lawyers in Mellett family 171 |
| Lease, to longest liver 69, 122 |
| Lebanon Churches 162-167 |
| Leeper, Lambert 86 |
| Leeper, Sarah 81 |
| LeVeche, William 74-75 |
| Leviston, Ellioner 139, 151 |
| Lewis, Dora 212 |
| Liggett, Virginia Eyer 269 |
| Lindsay, Aaron Ketichel 232 |
| Ling, John Watts 246 |
| Little Cove, the 40, 78-80, 93 |
| Livingstone, Elionor 139, 151 |
| logsdon, John A. 179 |
| Longwell, Matthew 258 |
| Loudoun County, Va. 58, 168, 236 |
| Lough, Glenn D. 26, 151 |
| Louisa County, Va. 54 |
| Lowery, Elizabeth 251 |
| Luray, Ind. 160 |
| Lyons, Mrs. Frank 80 |
| Maddy, Clara 281 |
| Mallet, Micajah 61 |
| Manikintown Huguenots 52, 55 |
Mann, Scott 269
Mannington, W.Va. 143,149
Marchant, Samuel Bassett 267
Marion County, W.Va. 31
Marion, Frances 214
Marlatt, Flora 252
Martin, George 231
Martindale, James 188
Mason-Dixon Line 77,78,142
Mason, Elizabeth Sidney 113
Massey, Sarah (Hickman) 108
Mathews, John Calvin 285
McCashen, Jacob 231
McCrea, John M. 232
McGeath, Charles W. 244
McGeath, John Perfect 244
McGeath, Martin V. 244
McGeath, Milton Hess 244
McGeath, Philea 244
McGeath, Samantha 244
McGeath, Sophronia 244
McGeath, Thomas R. 244,273
McGraw, Curwithy 71
McIntire, Willis 244
McSparron, Inja (Constant) 230,233
McVay, William C. 233
McVicker, Archibald 245
McVicker, Caroline 245
McVicker, Elizabeth 246
McVicker, Washington 246
McVicker, William David 246
McVicker, Mary Ann 246-47
McMillan, Mary Scott 151
Means and Antimeans controversy 164-65
Medsker, Alice Jane 258
Medsker, Catherine 258
Medsker, Daniel Randolph 258
Medsker, James Carson 258
Medsker, Jehu Cain 258
Medsker, Joseph Albert 258
Medsker, Julia 258
Medsker, Martha 258
Medsker, Rachel Calhia-Ann 258
Medsker, Sarah 258
Medsker, William Forbes 258
Mellet, Jean de 52-53
Mellett, see also Mellette
Mellett, Alcinda 278
Mellett, Aletha 204
Mellett, Ankah 46,81,83,182
Mellett, Arthur 35,46,70,73,168,201
Mellett, Catherine 206
Mellett, Charles 136,162,168,201
Mellett, Cynthia 13,170,217,278
Mellett, Edmund Trammel 278
Mellett, Elizabeth (M14) 195
Mellett, Elizabeth (M227) 279
Mellett, Elizabeth (N24) 204
Mellett, Elizabeth (M3C) 223-24
Mellett, Elizabeth (N5) 46,168,225
Mellett family origins 46-59,62-63,168
Mellett, Jacob 279
Mellett, Jesse (M1) 35,46,70,72,83,162-63,166,181
Mellett, Jesse (M155) 196
Mellett, John Sr. 46,50,55-59,168
The 27 grandchildren of, 19-20
Mellett, John (M15) 196
Mellett, John (M3) 35,37,42,46,205
Mellett, John Calvin 50,166,196-97
Mellett, John Glasscock 136,204,278
Mellett, Joshua Hickman (M223) 278
Mellett, Joshua Hickman (M37) 54,218-19
Mellett, Josiah (M38) 219
Mellett, Josiah H. 278
Mellett, Judith A. 195-96,276
Mellett, Leanna 279
Mellett, Lowell 50,196
Mellett, Margaret 42,191-92
Mellett, Rufus 209
Mellett, Ruth 196
Mellett, Sarah (Suter) 46,55,59-51
Mellett, Sarah (M35) 54,157,163,214-16
Mellett, Sarah Elizabeth(Bettie) 196
Mellett, Susan 82,198
Mellett, Susanna 57-58
Mellett, William (M13) 195
Mellett, William (M4) 46,168,205,224
Mellette, William Hickman 223
Mellette, Alethea 202
Mellette, Aletha Elvira 204
Mellette, Gov. Arthur Calvin 13,48,49,72,170,203
Mellette, Bessie Jane 279
Mellette, Elmer Ellsworth 214
Mellette, Frank Lee 222
Mellette, Frontie 13,132,170,211-12
Mellette, Hermione Florence 279
Mellette House (Watertown, S.D.) 204
Mellette, Iby 48,222
Mellette, Ina 222
Mellette, James Taylor 222
Mellette, James Thomas 168,202
Mellette, Jesse Gos 13,220-221
Mellette, Jessie Mary 222
Mellette, John 222
Mellette, John Julian 210
Mellette, Josiah Edmund 204
Mellette, Joseph Hickman 48,170,212
Mellette, Josiah Hickman 222
Mellette, Lowell Luther 279
Mellette, Luther Charles 13,136,210-11
Mellette, Malinda Ann 202
Mellette, Randolph Howard 49,210
Mellette, René St. Julian 49,210
Mellette, Samantha 211
Mellette, Samuel Kiser 279
Mellette, Sarah 222
Mellette, Sophonia 13,132,170,211-12
Mellette, Walter William 222
Mellette, (William) Earl 221
Mellette, William Moore 213
Mendel, Alvin A. 229
Messerly, Granville Exwell 262
Metre's Run (Md.) 128
Middletown, Va. 31 see also Fairmont
Miller, Alice Margaret 290
Miller, Franklin, Jr. 14
Miller, George Witter 225
Miller, (Mary) Luella 225
Miller, Maude (Barnes) 202
Mellett see Mellett
Mitchel, Eva 213
Mitchel, Hannah 92
Mollenauer, Margaret 128
Monongah, W.Va. 26,36(map)
Monongahela River 26,30,31
Monongahela Valley, upper 26-32,33,34(map)
Monongalia County, W.Va. 29,31
Moore, Adeline Elizabeth 136,209-10
Moore, Ann 136
Moore, Charles 218
Moore, Ernest 218
Moore, James Thomas 13,136,170,217
Moore, John 135
Moore, John Mellett 217
Moore, Josiah 41,135-36,137
Moore, Juliet 136,155,272-73
Moore, Malinda Ann 218
Moore, Mary 136,162,201
Morattico Creek (Va.) 64
Morgan, Zackquill 28,30,32,152
Morgantown, W.Va. 28,29
Morring, Winifred Esther 222
Morson, Arthur 57
Mother Leathercoat Mountain (Va.) 67
Mount, John Humphrey 250
Mount, Josinah 42,249-50
Mount, Providence 106,108
Mower, Hester 268,277
Murdock, Jane 284
Murphy reunion 184
Murphy, Sarah 196
Murray, Elizabeth (Reed) 166
Nelson, David E. 241
New Paltz, N.Y. 125
Nixon, Elnora 81
Pettit, Henry 254
Pettigford, Barnes 90
Pleasantville, W.Va. (Rivesville) 28
Pleasantville, W.Va. 28
Pleasantville, W.Va. (Rivesville) 28
Prince George County, Md. 77
Pittsburgh, Pa. 30-31
Pleasantville, W.Va. (Rivesville) 28
Pleasantville, W.Va. (Rivesville) 28
Prophet, the 140,141
Preemption right 94
Prickett's Creek Baptist Church 39,169
Prince George County, Md. 77
Prophet, the 150,161
Prouty, Al 265
Punckintown, David D. 265
Punckintown, David D. 265
Punckintown, David D. 265
Quakers 170
Ratman Roll 74
Ramer, Nellie 269
Raritan River (N.J.) 127,128
Ream, Otto Porter 289
Reed family origins 170-179
Rector family 68
Rectortown, Va. 68,69(map)
Red Stone Association 117
Reed, (Claude) Cecil 194,202
Reed family origins 191-92
Reed, Jesse Mellett 193
Reed, John (I. gen.) 191
Reed, John (1801) 42,155,191-92,273
Reed, John Mellett 91,195
Reed, John Oren 64,193-94
Reed, Judith 195
Reed, Mary Ann 194
Reed, Thomas 186,192
Reed, Viretta 91,195
Reed, William (1769) 192
Reed, William Mellett 194,202
Reeder, Thomas 171,196
Reedsville, W.Va. 42,192
Raritan River (N.J.) 127,128
Ream, Otto Porter 289
Reed, John (I. gen.) 191
Reed, John Mellett 91,195
Reed, John Oren 64,193-94
Reed, Judith 195
Reed, Mary Ann 194
Reed, Thomas 186,192
Reed, Viretta 91,195
Reed, William (1769) 192
Reed, William Mellett 194,202
Reeder, Thomas 171,196
Reedsville, W.Va. 42,192
Raritan River (N.J.) 127,128
Ream, Otto Porter 289
Reed, John (I. gen.) 191
Reed, John Mellett 91,195
Reed, John Oren 64,193-94
Reed, Judith 195
Reed, Mary Ann 194
Reed, Thomas 186,192
Reed, Viretta 91,195
Reed, William (1769) 192
Reed, William Mellett 194,202
Reeder, Thomas 171,196
Reedsville, W.Va. 42,192
Reeves, Robert 276
Remmek, Martha 258
Replige, Stephen 251

Revolutionary Service Records
Glasscock, John (IV. gen.) 68
Glasscock, John (V. gen.) 70-71
Nickman, Ezekiel 105
Nickman, Francis 112
Nickman, Joshua 112
Nickman, Lewis 113
Ice, Frederick 143
Ice, Andrew 153
Reed, John 191
Van Meter, Jacob 130

Rhoades, William Sumner 243
Rider, John 267
Riggs, Martha Ann 206-207
Ring, Margaret 196
Ritter, Samuel W., Jr. 158
Rivesville, W.Va. 28,31
Roach, Dee Agnes 266
Robertson, Dr. Andrew 64
Rockburn (Va.) 67
Rogers, Marion 289
Rose, Matthias 113
Ruble, Ethel 281
Rutledge, Alice Ann 231
Rutledge, Elizabeth Ellen 231
Rutledge, John 229-30
Rutledge, Mary Mercer 230
Rutledge, Samantha 231
Rutledge, Sarah 231
Rutledge, Sarepta 231

St. Charles, Mo. 112
St. Landry Parish, La. 115
Sanders, Zion 246
Sandy, John 81
Schmidt, Mrs. W. H. 54
Scholl, Alice (Elsie) 129,256
Schreiber, Ephriam 290
Scroggins, Louisa 198
Seawell, William H. 258
Seery, Elizabeth Eva 281
Settlement right 94
Shafer, Mary Ellen 271
Sharp, Bessie 281
Sharp, Jemima Ann 262
Sharp, Madison 278
Sheldon, Fannie 251
Shepherd, Lizzie 258
Shields, Jane 241
Shields, Nancy 241
Shinn, Deborah 42,249
Shinn, Levi 38,42,94
Shinnston, W.Va. 31
Shirey, Walter 279
Shreve, Elizabeth 151
Shroyer, Catherine 219
Simpson's Creek (W.Va.) 38,108,109,116
Simpson's Creek Baptist Church 117
Slaves (set free) 156-57
Smith, Clarence 50
Smith, Elizabeth 83
Smith, John (Ohio Senator) 113
Smith, Lawrence Parke 290
Smith, Lillian 269
Smith, Sarah A. 277
Smith, Susan (Sweet) 269
Soldan, Alice (Goodwin) 178-79,229
Souter see Suter, Sutor
Soudier, Roy 269
South Branch (of Potomac River) 139-41
Springport, Ind. 160
Stafford County, Va. 53,55,119-21
Steger, Solina 222
Sterner, Marian Bauman 288
Stevens, Garnet Beverly 271
Stevenson, Kenyon 107
Stevenson, Mary Ann 192
Stewart, Caroline 289
Stewart, Janet 75
Stocke, Don 270
Stone, Sarah 66
Straight, Jacob 149
Strawn, Enos 187,256-57
Strawn, Kathryn 256,259
Suter, Sarah 46,47,55,59,60,168
Suter, Thomas 47,59,61,168
Sutor, Andrew 59-61
Sutor, Arky 59-60
Swafford, Juliet 206
Swafford, William 136
Swearingen, Ann (Hickman) 109,110,114
Swearingen (connections) 285
Swearingen, Frank Lindorm 285
Swearingen, Jacob 279
Swearingen, Thomas 107,114
Swearingen, Thomas 129
Swearingen, Van 107,114
Swearingen, Van 129
Sweet Singers 196,276
Swinnerton, Silas Morden 216
Taylor, Elizabeth 69,71
Taylor, Letha 254
Taylor, Mary Ann 219-21
Tecumseh 140-41
Teeters, Mary Elizabeth 269
Tem Eyck (name) 138, 150
Thiele, Louise 244
Thoburn, W.Va. 94,95
Thomas, Enoch 137
Thomas, Malinda 41, 137
Thomas, Presley Herndon 209
Thomas, Virginia (Ice) 138,140-41,146, 150,152
Thornton, America E. 251
Thornton, Margaret 251
Tomahawk right 94
Trammell, Elizabeth 104,108-10,121
Trammell, Ezekiel 109-110
Trammell, Gerrard 121
Trammell, John (I.gen.) 119
Trammell, John (II.gen.) 120-21
Trammell, John, Sr. 121-24
Trammell, John, Jr. 121,124
Trammell, Sampson (Sr.) 29,121,145
Trammell, Sampson (Jr.) 123
Trammell, William 124
Troutman, John 137

299
Union Baptist Association 39,117
Uniontown, Pa. 31,41
Upp, Unity 280

Veach, Barnabas le 75
Veach, Clara 285
Veach, David 283-84
Veach, David W. 285
Veach family origins 284
Veach, Frances Jane 285
Veach, Idaho (Ida) 285
Veach, Joseph Johnson 285
Veach, Rosa Lee 276
Veach, Samuel 284
Veach, Susan 274
Van Meter, Alice (Elsie) 133
Van Meter, Catherine 134
Van Meter family origins 125-134
Van Meter, Isaac 88,129
Van Meter, Jacob 130-31
Van Meter, James T. 16,129
Van Meter, Jan Joosten 125-27
Van Meter, Jan Jansen (John) 88,128
Van Meter, John 88,128
Van Meter, Col. John 133
Van Meter, Joost Jansen 126-28
Van Meter, Jan Jansen (John) 88,128
Van Meter, Jan Jansen (John) 88,128
Van Meter, John 88,128
Van Meter, Joost Jansen 126-28
Van Meter, Jan Jansen (John) 88,128
Van Meter, John 88,128
Van Meter, Joost Jansen 126-28
Van Meter, Jan Jansen (John) 88,128
Van Meter, John 88,128
Van Meter, Joost Jansen 126-28
Van Meter, Jan Jansen (John) 88,128
Van Meter, John 88,128
Van Meter, Joost Jansen 126-28
Van Meter, Jan Jansen (John) 88,128
Van Meter, John 88,128
Van Meter, Joost Jansen 126-28
Van Meter, Jan Jansen (John) 88,128
Van Meter, John 88,128

Veach, Aletha Ankah 83,86,190,195
Veach, Arthur 83,186
Veach, Benjamin (V.gen.) 39,40,77-82
children of, 81
Veach, Benjamin, Jr. 81,82,87
Veach, Benjamin (M112) 83,185,158
Veach, Carlos W. 76
Veach, Charles Bowman 35,95,117,163,165,171
Veach, Damon A. 16,76,167,166,188
Veach, Daniel 81
Veach, Elizabeth 89,159
Veach, Ella 198
Veach family origins 74-83
Veach, Henry 194
Veach, Jeremiah (V. gen.) 77
Veach, Jeremiah (1803) 81,98
Veach, Jesse 83,183-84,273
Veach, (John) Mellett 190,199
Veach, Jonathan 82,198
Veach, Joshua H. 166
Veach, Josiah 81
Veach, Judith 83,189,273
Veach, Lavina 198
Veach, Lewis (1791) 81
Veach, Lewis (M166) 198,199
Veach, Margaret 87
Veach, Minerva 83,90,189
Veach-Murphy reunion 184
Veach, Nina 75

"Veach Quarterly" 76,167,188
Veach, Ruth 196
Veach, Sarah 198
Veach, Susan Elizabeth 83,91,190-91,195
Veach, Thomas 81,83,155,172,182
Veach, William 81
Veach, Daniel 77
Veach, James 77
Veach, James, Jr. 77
Veach, John 77
Veach, John 102
Veach, Nathan 77
Veach, Ninian 77
Veach, Rachel (Hepburn) 77
Veach, Ann (Claggett) 76
Veach, Elizabeth 76
Veach, James (II.gen.) 76
Veach, James-the-Sheriff 75,76,102
Veach, Janet (Stewart) 75
Veach, John (II.gen.) 76
Veach, John (III.gen.) 76
Veach, Margaret (Cockburn) 75
Veach, Margaret 76
Veach, Marion (Fleming) 75
Veach, Mary 76
Veach, Mary (Gakerlin) 75,75
Veach, Nathan 76
Veach, Thomas 76
Veach, William 76
Vincennes, Ind. 112
Virginia, western (map) 27

Waldo, J. J. 39
Walker, Amanda 242
Walker, Samuel 242
Warren, Jane V. 92
Washington, George 29-30,69,124,144-45
Watson, Abraham 231
West Fork River (W.Va.) 26,33
West Fork Baptist Church 39,117
West, Josephine 202
West, May 269
West, Nancy Susanna 222
White, Ann (Swearingen)(Hickman) 109,114
White, William 114
Whittenberger, Sumner B. 267
Williams, Abel 42,226-27
Williams, Catherine Hickman 231
Williams, Clarissa 42,282
Williams, Coburn 16
Williams, David 227,282
Williams, David Lyle 234
Williams family origins 226-27
Williams, Hannah 229-30
Williams, Josiah 229
Williams, Rebecca Kate 234
Williams, Sarah Ann 233
Williams, William 131,226
Williamson, Francis Eugene 270
Williamson, Jesse P. 269-70
Williamson, Joseph 267,270
Williamson, Joseph Alva 270
Wilson, H.Washington 179,239
Wilson, Ola Lee 239
Woodford County, Ky. 59
Woodford, Jeann (Applegate) 129
Woolsey, Mary 284
Worth, Anna A. 279
Woy, Charlotte (Mellette) 210
Wylie, Margaret 203

Yellow Rock Baptist Church 39, 117
Yingling, Maude 114
Yost, William E. 233

Youghiogheny River (Pa.) 26, 30, 104-105
Yount, David Strickler 219

Zearley, Addis 95
Zearley, Elizabeth (Bowman) 82
Zearley, Isaac 86
Zearley, Joy 96